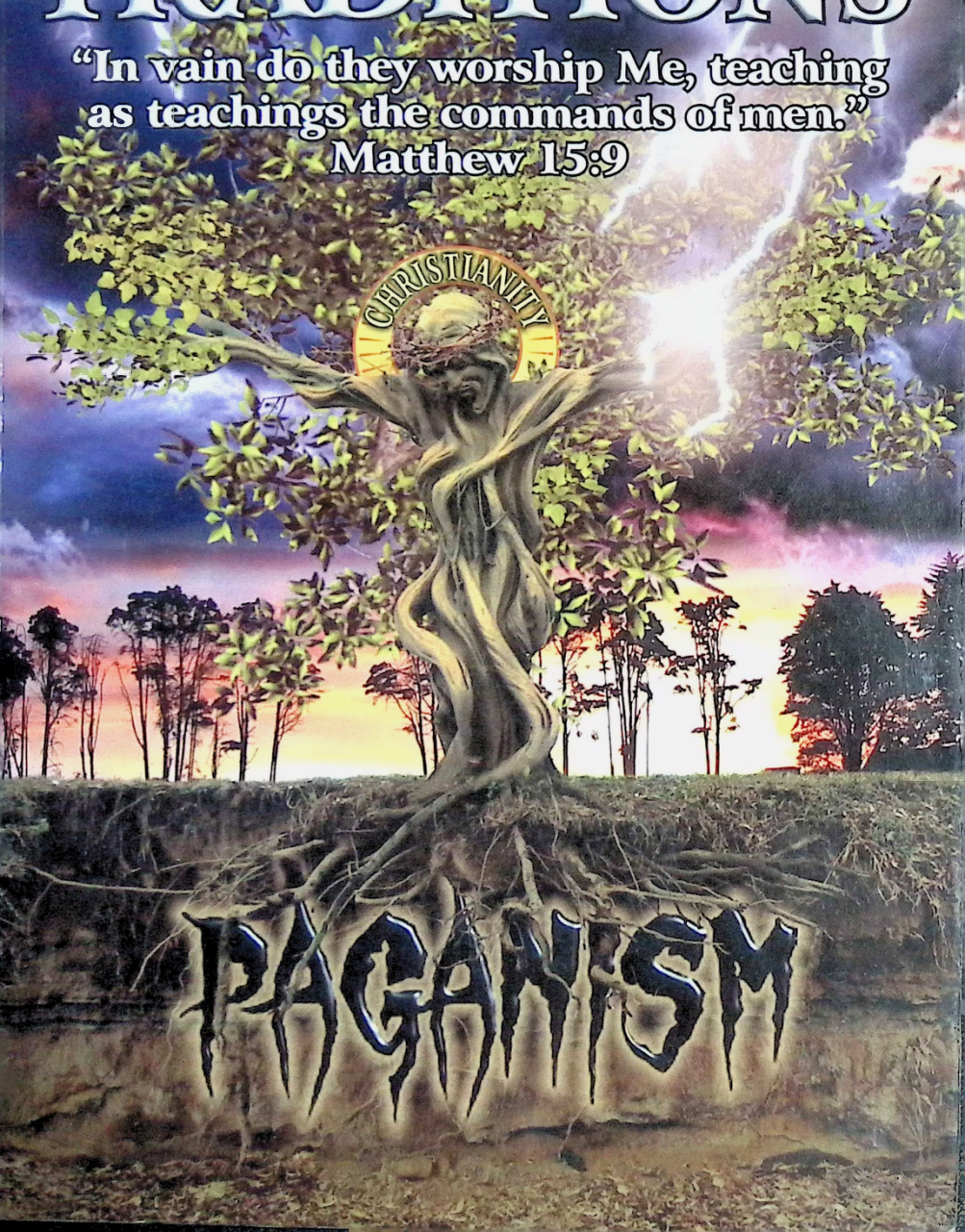


VAIN TRADITIONS

**"In vain do they worship Me, teaching
as teachings the commands of men."**

Matthew 15:9



VAIN TRADITIONS

If you consider yourself one of the 'very elect'
or 'chosen', then this book is for you.

*"For false messiahs and false prophets shall arise, and they
shall show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray,
if possible, even the chosen ones."*

(Matthew 24:24)

CONTENTS

| | | |
|----|---|-----|
| 1 | INTRODUCTION | 4 |
| 2 | A SHORT NAME STUDY | 5 |
| 3 | SCRIPTURAL QUOTES | 14 |
| 4 | BEGINNINGS | 15 |
| 5 | REFORMATION AND SCRIPTURE | 23 |
| 6 | ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND FALSE GODS | 29 |
| 7 | CHRISTIANITY | 36 |
| 8 | PAGAN 'HOLY' DAYS | 39 |
| 9 | SCRIPTURAL FESTIVALS | 51 |
| 10 | THE LAW | 56 |
| 11 | THE FOURTH COMMANDMENT | 71 |
| 12 | WHO ARE ISRAEL | 80 |
| 13 | THREE GODS IN ONE | 82 |
| 14 | THE CHURCH | 92 |
| 15 | ONE TEACHER | 99 |
| 16 | GOOD WORKS | 102 |
| 17 | ONCE SAVED ALWAYS SAVED? | 105 |
| 18 | DISPENSATIONALISM | 113 |
| 19 | RAPTURE | 115 |
| 20 | WRATH OF JUDGEMENT | 126 |
| 21 | HEAVEN | 133 |
| 22 | CLEAN AND UNCLEAN | 135 |
| 23 | IDOLATRY TODAY | 142 |
| 24 | FORSAKE ALL | 147 |
| 25 | TITHING | 154 |
| 26 | JEWISH TRADITIONS | 158 |
| 27 | YAHUSHUA Vs. JESUS | 165 |
| 28 | MIXED WORSHIP | 168 |
| 29 | WAS THE N.T. WRITTEN IN GREEK | 170 |
| 30 | HE KNOWS MY HEART | 172 |
| 31 | PRONUNCIATION OF יְהוָה | 174 |
| 32 | THE NAME OF THE MESSIAH | 179 |
| 33 | THE NAME IN SCRIPTURE | 184 |
| 34 | COMMON EXCUSES ANSWERED | 192 |
| 35 | WHAT IT MEANS TO BE SAVED | 202 |
| 36 | THE SCRIPTURES | 206 |
| 37 | GLOSSARY | 211 |

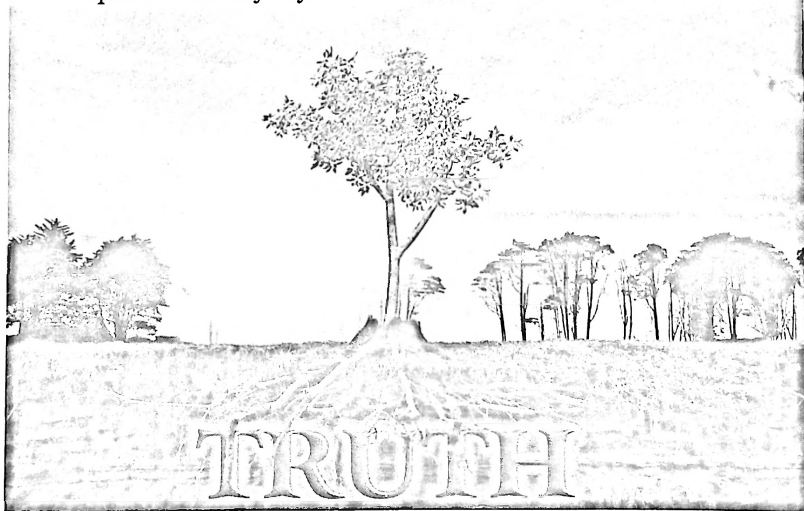
INTRODUCTION

You walk into an audience of a hundred people and ask for all those who are Christian to raise their hand... In the average Western country, an average of 75% would raise their hand - From Catholic to Orthodox to Presbyterian to Mormon, they ALL consider themselves as Christian despite the wide gaps between their beliefs.

So what exactly is Christianity? Since the time that our Messiah walked the earth, there has been many denominations that have formed, all claiming to be 'Christian' and all claiming to have the only truth... There are reported to be approximately 38,000 denominations that label themselves 'Christian'. We know that there is only one truth - *"Your Word is truth."* (John 17:17) and this book will lead you through an examination of many practices and traditions of Christianity and how they compare with Scriptural Commands and what the Messiah and His disciples lived and taught. The Messiah warned of *"wolves in sheep's clothing"* (Matt 7:15) and Paul warned of wolves who would come to lead astray (Acts 20:29).

Even at the time of Messiah, He rightly accused the religious institute of *"nullifying the Word of the Almighty through your tradition which you have handed down. And many such-like you do."* (Mark 7:13)

This book is for those who question the contradictions between what one is taught from the pulpit or in theological seminaries and what the Scriptures actually say.



A SHORT NAME STUDY

In order to lay a foundation for this study, take a look at these Scriptures. There are many verses in Scripture that echo these, but these are sufficient for now:

*"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is
no other Name under heaven given among men,
whereby we must be saved."*

(Acts 4:12)

*"Wherefore God also has highly exalted Him, and given him **a Name** which is **above every name**: That at **the Name** of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."*

(Philippians 2:9-11)

*"This is His Commandment, That we should
believe on the Name of His Son Jesus Christ."*

(1 John 3:23)

QUESTION:

If you were singing all your songs and psalms, giving all your praise and praying all your prayers to the Almighty in the name of His one and only begotten Son 'Brian', do you think He would mind?

In light of the Scriptures revealing that His Name is important, the answer is a resounding,

"YES, He would mind!

Brian isn't the name of our Saviour!"

Here's the fact...

Our Messiah's Name isn't Brian, and it isn't Jesus either! Think about it...

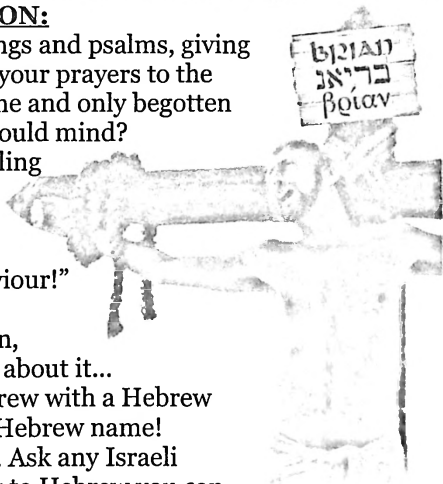
If the Messiah was born a Hebrew with a Hebrew mother then He would have a Hebrew name!

Is 'Jesus' a Hebrew name? NO. Ask any Israeli or Hebrew linguist. The closest to Hebrew you can

find is the Spanish 'H'soos' which in Hebrew means 'the horse'!!! 'Jesus' is the English version of the poor Greek transliteration of the Messiah's name: 'Iesous'.

The Name given by the Almighty to His Son is actually 'Yahushua' meaning Yah is Salvation. . . That's powerful!

Your choices are: **Iesous** or **Iesus** or **Jesus** - or the Name given by an angel to the virgin mother of the Messiah - **Yahushua**



'HalleluYah' is a word that is recognised in nearly every language and means **'praise Yah'**. He must be important and He is! **Yah** is the short form of the Name of **'YAHWEH'** the one and only Creator. Look at these Scriptures and ask yourself, "What Name do I use for my Creator?"

*"I will praise 'the LORD' according to His righteousness: and will **sing praise to the Name** of 'the LORD' most high."*

(Psalm 7:17)

*"**Praise 'the LORD'**. Praise, O you servants of 'the LORD', **praise the Name** of 'the LORD'. **Blessed be the Name** of 'the LORD' from this time forth and for evermore."*

(Psalm 113:1,2)

*"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall **call on the Name** of 'the LORD' shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as 'the LORD' hath said, and in the remnant whom 'the LORD' shall call."*

(Joel 2:32)

These are a tiny sample of the references to the name of 'the LORD'. Here's the magnitude of the crime!

The Name of 'the LORD' is NOT 'the LORD'!

The Name of our Creator is named nearly 7000 times in the Old Testament alone yet in nearly every case in most modern translations it appears as 'the LORD'! Remember the third Commandment:

*"You shall not take **the Name** of 'the LORD' (Yahweh) your God in vain; for 'the LORD' (Yahweh) will not hold him guiltless that takes **His Name** in vain."*

(Exodus 20:7)

To take in 'vain' is the Hebrew word 'shaw' and literally means to bring to 'nothingness'!

H7723 שָׁוָה shâv', shawv; Noun; Masculine: from the same as 7722 in the sense of desolating

- 1.) Emptiness, vanity, falsehood.
- a.) Emptiness, nothingness, vanity.
- b.) Emptiness of speech, lying.
- c.) Worthlessness (of conduct)

To obliterate the personal Name of our Almighty Creator Yahweh and mask it with a title of 'the LORD' or 'God' is bringing his Name to nothingness and is utter blasphemy!

THE LORD?

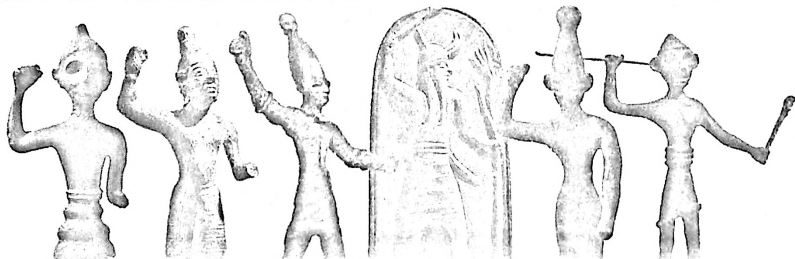
The title of 'the Lord' is derived from old English, being one who had aristocratic rank and had control over a portion of land granted from a king. The 'landlord' was subject to that king and would bow the knee before the king in subservience (right→) to his authority, yet as believers, we know that the Almighty Creator of all things neither bows nor is subject to anyone!

The title of 'the Lord', by it's origin and implication is totally blasphemous. The whole of Christianity is guilty through the lack of use of bringing the Name of YAHWEH to nothingness. Not only that, but if you look up 'Baal' in a good dictionary you will find that it is Hebrew and means 'Lord'!



Websters Dictionary: **Ba'al** (Ba'al; Heb, ba'al, Lord, possessor)

1.) *A very common name for god among the Phoenicians. The word is also used of the master or owner of a house (Exod. 22:7, Judg. 19:22); of a landowner (Job 31:39); of an owner of cattle (Exod 21:28, Isa 1:3), etc. The word is often used as a prefix to names of towns and men, eg., Ba'al-Gad, Ba'al-Hanan, etc.*



Ancient graven images of the Canaanite god Ba'al – the Lord (above)

BA'AL = LORD

This is startling to say the least. Ba'al is a term familiar with most Bible readers being synonymous with Satan and the name Ba'al is part of a number of other names of false gods worshipped by heathen nations including Beelzebub (lord of flies), Baalgad (lord of luck) etc. and in light of Jeremiah 23:27 is most shocking!

"How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? Yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own

heart; which think to cause my people to **forget my Name** by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have **forgotten my Name for Baal.**"
(Jeremiah 23:26-27)

WHAT ABOUT JEHOVAH?

Just in case you thought His Name was 'Jehovah', do a little history search on the letter 'J'. You will find that it is a little over 500 years old and even many early Bibles do not contain the letter 'J'...

And *Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordane, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eat nothing : and when they were ended,

Excerpt from the 1611 KJV (above) and Inner page of the 1599 Geneva Bible with the spelling: Iesus (right→)

HalleluYah is spelled hallelujah but no one ever says hallelu-Jah. Aside from the 'J', the suffix 'hovah' is No. 1943 in Strong's Hebrew Dictionary and has the meaning of 'ruin: mischief.' It is another form of No. 1942, havvah, which is translated '*calamity, iniquity, mischief, naughty, noisome, perverse thing, very wickedness...*' Satan must be laughing!



Even in the Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures, the Jehovah's Witnesses, The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., admit in their Foreword (pp. 23) that:

"While inclining to view the pronunciation 'Yahweh' as the more CORRECT WAY, we have retained the form 'Jehovah' because of people's familiarity with it since the 14th Century."

Steven T. Byington, The Bible in Living English published by the Jehovah's Witnesses Watchtower Bible & Tract Society in the preface states that the pronunciation Jehovah is, "*A BLUNDER.*"

Watchtower literature states information about the word Jehovah, but elaborates as to its Catholic origin in 1270CE:

"By combining the vowel signs of Adhonay and Elohim with the four consonants of the Tetragrammaton the pronunciations Yehowah and Yehowih were formed. The first of these provided the basis for the Latinized form 'Jehova(h).' The first recorded use of this form dates from the thirteenth century C.E. Raymundus Martini, a Spanish monk of the Dominican Order, used it in his book *Pugeo Fidei* of the year 1270. Hebrew scholars generally favor 'Yahweh' as the most likely pronunciation."

(Aid to Bible Understanding, Watchtower Bible And Tract Society, 1971, pp. 884, 885.)

With these admissions and the knowledge that Yahweh is the correct pronunciation, Jehovah's Witnesses are just as guilty as every other Christian religion of breaking the 3rd Commandment – that of bringing the Name of Yahweh to nothingness...

Many Christians are completely unaware that the Almighty actually has a Name!

*"Who has ascended up into heaven, or descended? Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has bound the waters in a garment? Who has established all the ends of the earth? **What is His Name, and what is His Son's Name, if you can tell?**"*

(Proverbs 30:4)

IN MY FATHER'S NAME

Seriously. Who do we think we are that we can change the Name of our Creator or His Son? While it is certainly true that He has many descriptive **titles** e.g. Father, Adonai, Almighty, El Shaddai, etc. But He has ONE personal Name. The Name YAHWEH.

Yahushua said that He came in His Father's Name:

*"I have come **in My Father's Name** and you do not receive Me, if another comes in his own name, him you would receive."*

(John 5:43)

Written in Hebrew His Father's Name is contained in Yahu-shua (Yah is Salvation).

Hebrew reads from right to left



יהושע

YAHUSHUA

יהוה

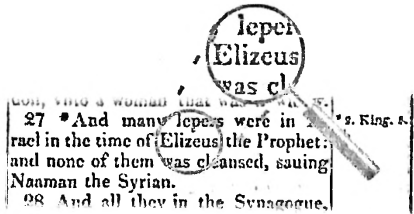
YAHWEH

If the Messiah's name is indeed Jezeus, does that mean his father's name is Zeus? In Greek, the suffix 'sus' commonly referred to Zeus (right→) as the chief deity of the Greeks.

'Dionysus' is the son of Zeus. Some scholars conclude that 'Tarsus' (where Paul was born) translates as 'the arm of Zeus' and most will have heard of 'Pegasus' (←left) - the winged horse of Zeus.



The 1611 KJV Bible carries this translation of the name of the prophet Elisha (right→) choosing to translate the Hebrew name which means 'my God' (Eli) 'saves' (sha) to '**Elizeus**' - my god is Zeus!



The Name of the Almighty has been known for a long, long time, so why do Bible translators continue to substitute His name for Ba'al? Could it be something to do with money?!!\$

The Secretary of the Management Committee of the NIV, Edwin H. Palmer, Th.D., gave an interesting reason when he was asked why the name 'Yahweh' was omitted from this translation. He explained:

"Here is the reason why we didn't use it. You've got it right when you said that 'Yahweh' is the distinctive Name for God, and that we actually should use it. But this translation cost us \$2.5 Million, and a sure way to throw it in the water is to translate Psalm 23 to: 'Yahweh is my Shepherd' Immediately our translation would be in vain. Nobody would use it."

Tradition it seems is more important than truth for many people... Yahushua rebuked the religious hypocrites in His day:

*"For laying aside the Commandment of God, you hold the **tradition of men**... And he said unto them, Full well you reject the Commandment of God, that you may keep **your own tradition**."*

(Mark 7:8,9)

Many who have lived their lives Honouring 'the LORD' and calling on the name of 'Jesus' may respond, "He knows our hearts." This is true, and He knows those who obey His Commandments and are searching for truth and will reveal it to them, but to refuse to obey the Truth is willful sin and will result in a delusion.

*"Because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause YHWH shall send them strong delusion, **that they should believe a lie.**"*
(2 Thessalonians 2:10,11)

THE TESTIMONY OF THE PROPHETS

Have you noticed that a large number of prophets and kings in Scripture have a name that ends with the three letters '**iah**'? e.g. **Isaiah**, **Jeremiah**, **Obadaiah**, **Zephaniah**, **Zechariah**, **Nehemiah**, **Zedekiah**, **Hezekiah**, **Zeruiah**, **Uriah**, **Benaiah**, **Gemariah**, **Hilkiah**, etc. to name but a few.

The names when spoken clearly contain the short-form of the Name **Yah** (See Psalm 68:4) and indeed, the above Hebrew names all have meanings i.e **Isaiah**: saved of **Yah**, **Jeremiah**: appointed of **Yah**, **Obadiah**: Servant of **Yah**, **Zedekiah**: righteousness of **Yah**... Etc.

Look them up in a Hebrew dictionary yourself... Just another testimony to the Name of **Yahweh**!

This is by no means an exhaustive study. Please read the chapter: 'COMMON EXCUSES ANSWERED' and look into this important issue for yourself. "*Study to show yourself approved*" (2 Timothy 2:15) There are many comprehensive studies accessible through the internet on this topic. Yahweh is making His Name known in these latter days and it is confirmed in these prophecies:

*"O Yahweh, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come to thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, 'Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.' Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods? Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know Mine hand and My might; and they shall know that **My Name is Yahweh.**"*

(Jeremiah 16:19-21)

*"And it shall be, in that day, declares Yahweh, that you call Me my Husband, and **no longer call Me My Ba'al.**"*

(Hosea 2:16)

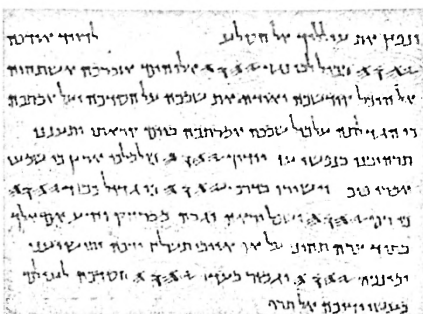
THE TETRAGRAMMATON

The Name of Yahweh appears in 'modern' Hebrew as yod, hay, waw, hay – יהוה (YHWH) otherwise known as the 'Tetragrammaton' so named 'four letters' in Greek.

YAHWEH = יהוה
YAHUSHUA = יהושע

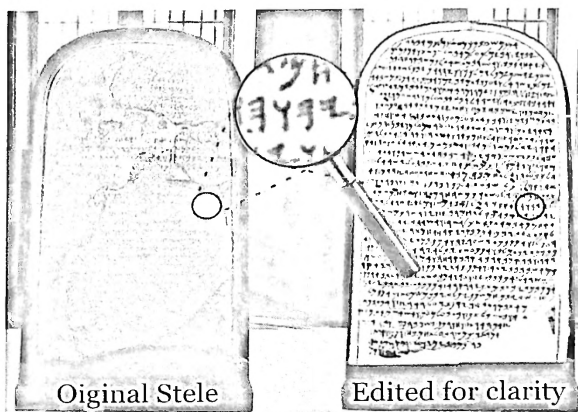
THE DEAD SEA SCROLLS

The Hebrews had an earlier form of writing before the Babylonian captivity which is known as '*paleo*' or '*ancient*' Hebrew and despite the fact that the 'Dead Sea Scrolls' (Psalm 138 – right→) are written in the more modern Hebrew, the Name of YHWH is written in the paleo Hebrew script, appearing throughout the scrolls as – יהוה.



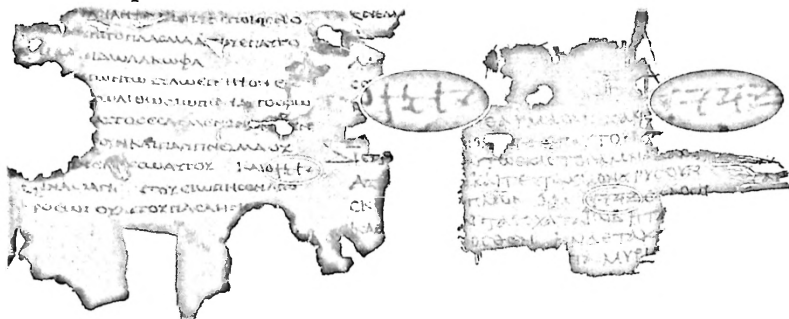
THE MESHA STELE (MOABITE STONE)

Some of the oldest known Hebrew writing is preserved on what is known as the '*Mesha Stele*' or more commonly the '*Moabite Stone*'. Discovered in the Dead Sea region, it dates to around 840 BCE and is written entirely in the original script of the Hebrew people - paleo Hebrew and is currently displayed in the Louvre Museum. Not only does the Mesha Stele substantiate Scripture, but also bears the Name of Yahweh in paleo Hebrew (see below). It is believed to be the form used by יהוה Himself when He gave the Commandments in stone to Moses.



THE SEPTUAGINT (LXX)

The practice of writing the Name of Yahweh in paleo Hebrew also extends to the Greek Septuagint (below) where the main text is Greek, yet the Tetragrammaton appears in paleo Hebrew in a number of places.



THE LOS LUMAS STONE

An amazing archaeological discovery that cannot be ignored is the fact that the Ten Commandments (right→) made it to the Americas before Columbus! Not only are the Commands recorded in stone for all to read and as a testimony to the Laws that are unchanged, but they are written in the paleo Hebrew script!



Even though there are a few characters broken off at the beginning of several lines and the script varies from some examples of paleo

P9X4 KMTX PY3 QW4 XMELEX EYEM MKYX
 out of the land has taken you who your Elohim Yahweh I (am)
 . MY37 LO YMH4X YMELEX EYEM XL
 my face against other elohim there be not
 XWT XL . L47 XL EWTOT XL A YMD90 T494 Y494Y
 bring not idol shall you make not of slavery from house of Egypt
 Y4M TX 94XXZ. X4WL EYEM YW TX
 day of even Remember nothingness Yahweh Name even
 LOYL X4X TX4 X49X TX 94X . YMDXL T9WE
 so that your mother and even your father even Respect to qadosh the Shabbath
 XMELEX EYEM QW4 EY4X3 LO XMY4 Y4K9X4M
 your Elohim Yahweh that ground upon your days will be long
 XL . 94YT XL . 7X4T XL . H4YT XL . XL 4T4M
 not to steal not to commit adultery not to murder not to you has given
 K09 TWX 44HT XL . 94W 40X099 EYOT
 your neighbour wife of to covet not false witness against neighbour give testimony
 . K09L QW4 LK4
 is your neighbours that and all

Hebrew in some letters, the text can be read with relative ease (←left). Remember that Hebrew reads from right to left.



Considering all this information and because the paleo Hebrew is believed to be the form Yahweh used to write the Commandments with His own finger (Exodus 31:18), from hereon where Scripture is quoted, the Name of Yahweh will be written in this form – יהוה, as will the Messiah – יהושע.

YAHWEH = יהוה = יהוה
YAHUSHUA = יהושע = יהושע

For more on the Name of Yahweh, see the following chapters: 'THE PRONUNCIATION OF יהוה' (pg. 174) and 'COMMON EXCUSES ANSWERED.' (pg. 192)



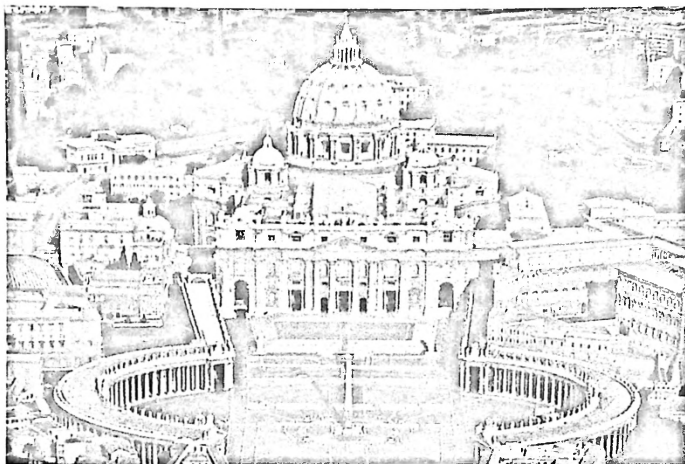
SCRIPTURAL QUOTES

The Scriptures quoted throughout this book have been taken from **HALLELUYAH SCRIPTURES**. The names have been transliterated to give an accurate pronunciation in the Hebrew language. The following table gives the vocal sounds necessary for correct pronunciation.

| | |
|-------------------|------------------------------------|
| a - äh as in ärm | ḡ - (gh) v as in vet |
| e - eh as in elm | ḏ - (dh) th as in them |
| i - ee as in ēel | ē - ey as in eight |
| o - oh as in on | ḡ - (gh) The 'ḡ' is pronounced as |
| u - oo as in üno | a soft aspirated g sound. |
| ḥ - (ch) ḵ - (kh) | The 'ḥ' and 'ḵ' are pronounced as |
| | the 'ch' in the German composer |
| | Bach, or the Scottish Loch, like a |
| | guttural, aspirated h sound. |

OTHER USE OF LANGUAGE

The Torah commands not to speak the names of false deities (Exo 23:13, Jos 23:7, Psa 16:4), and in an effort to reduce the number of English words derived from pagan deities or pagan titles, especially when pertaining to Yahweh, His Son and His people, the HalleluYah Scriptures contains a number of Hebrew words, also reflecting the Hebrew origin of Scripture. As these terms will be foreign to many, a **GLOSSARY** is included at the end of this book to familiarise the user with these new words.



BEGINNINGS

When the Messiah Yahushua left this earth bodily, He gave many warnings about the apostasy that would follow as did Paul about savage wolves:

"But beware of the false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are savage wolves."
(Matthew 7:15)

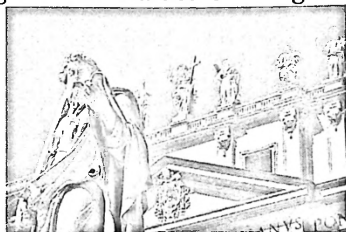
Yahushua also warned of great persecution that would come to the believers (Matt 5:10; Luke 21:12; John 15:20 etc) and indeed, there was increasing persecution under Nero and other rulers for true believers. Then, what is hailed as a great turning point in Christianity, yet should be considered a warning sign according to the Word (2 Tim 3:12) the persecution ceased...

CONSTANTINE – THE FIRST 'POPE'

When Rome was in the throes of anarchy and decay brought on by the self serving emperors, along came Constantine who rose to power after having witnessed a 'heavenly vision' of the cross (right→ see further chapter on 'The Cross') bearing the words: *'In hoc signo vinces'* (By this sign conquer). This is indeed what has taken place over the millenia under pain of death!



Constantine made Christianity the state religion in 315CE and summoned the first ecumenical council at Nicaea in 325CE. He declared himself the executor of the decisions of the Council thereby making himself the first unofficial 'Pope'. This council simply borrowed many of the pagan traditions popular by the Roman people and 'Catholicized' them into one religion. The statues of the gods were all renamed over the years to become Peter and the apostles and now veneration of statues is commonplace in Roman Catholicism. Catholic means 'universal' and that's exactly what the first pagan, sun-worshipping father of this sect had in mind. Constantine wanted to unite the whole known world under a one world government and universal religion. What he succeeded in doing was to combine all the



important elements of all religions into one. The fact that Constantine remained a pagan sun-worshipper is evidenced by his continued worship of Sol, the Roman sun god (←left) even minting coins with his image on the

reverse and his choice of the names of the week (Deis Solis – Sunday in particular) in honour of the gods.

SYNCRETISM

Syncretism ('sɪŋkrɪtɪzəm) noun - the combination or attempted combination of characteristic teachings, beliefs or practices of differing systems of religion or philosophy.

This is the process by which the Universal Roman religion of Christianity was created. As Rome spread across the globe conquering most of the known world, the agenda was to assimilate the beliefs and practices of the various pagan nations into one acceptable religion, thus keeping each nation happy. If any nation or people resisted, they were simply exterminated. This is the very reason there are so many customs and practises within mainstream Christianity that are found nowhere in the Scriptures and yet very few people seem to question.

SUN WORSHIP AT THE HEART OF CHRISTIANITY

Considering Constantine, the benefactor of Christianity was such a zealous sun worshipper, and that the sun has been the commonality of so many religions since the beginning, is it any



wonder that his one world religion placed such emphasis on practices and iconography of sun worship? Throughout this book you will encounter overtones of sun-worship in many practices and symbolism present in Christianity.



The pagan roots of Catholicism are evident upon examination of the rituals and traditions practiced which include: 'mass', 'veneration of statues' (idol worship), 'Papal deification', 'confession', etc.

The Roman Catholic Church decided that not only was the Pope infallible (without error), but all its bishops are considered 'Vicarius Christi' (or Vicars of God) meaning that they have representative authority of God on earth. The title of 'Pope' comes from the Latin word 'Papa' meaning 'Father' a blatantly obvious contradiction to the words Yahushua commanded:

*"And **call none on earth your father**, for One is your Father, He who is in the shamayim.
(Matthew 23:9)*

DOCTRINES OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

The Catholic Church continued making decrees to maintain their dominance. The following are some examples of Roman Catholic doctrine that blatantly opposes the written Word of Yahweh. The first (in grey) is the quote from the Catholic Catechism followed by the Scripture or Scriptures it contradicts:

1.) Salvation through the Church alone

"It is through Christ's Catholic Church alone, which is the universal help toward salvation, that the fullness of the means of salvation can be obtained." Pg. 215, #816

*"For the wages of sin is death, but the favourable gift of Elohim is everlasting **hai in Mashiah OW¹³⁴ our Master.**"
(Romans 6:23)*

2.) Salvation through Mary

"By grace of God Mary remained free of every personal sin her whole life long" Pg.124, #493

"Taken up to heaven she (Mary) did not lay aside this saving office but by her manifold intercession continues to bring us the gifts of eternal salvation..." Pg. 252, #969

*"For **all have sinned** and fall short of the esteem of Elohim."
(Romans 3:23)*

*"And **there is no deliverance in anyone else**, for there is **no other Name** under the shamayim given among men by which we need to be saved."
(Acts 4:12)*

3.) The Catholic Church forgives sins

"There is no offence, however serious, that the Church cannot forgive." Pg. 256, #982

"By Christ's will, the Church possesses the power to forgive the sins of the baptised..." Pg. 257, # 986

*"Why does this One talk like this? He is blaspheming!
Who is able to forgive sins but Elohim alone?"
(Mark 2:7)*

4.) The Pope: Without sin



"The Roman Pontiff... enjoys this infallibility in virtue of his office, when, as supreme pastor and teacher of all the faithful who confirms his brethren in the faith he proclaims by a definitive act a doctrine pertaining to faith or morals... This infallibility extends as far as the deposit of divine revelation itself."

Pg. 235, #891

*"As it has been written, '**there is none righteous**, no, not one.'"
(Romans 3:10)*

*"For **all have sinned** and fall short of the esteem of Elohim."
(Romans 3:23)*

5.) Statues

"Sacred images in our churches and homes are intended to awake and nourish our faith in the mystery of Christ... Through sacred images of the holy Mother of God, of the angels and of the saints,

we venerate the persons represented.” Pg. 307, #1192

“You do not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of that which is in the shamayim above, or which is in the earth beneath, or which is in the waters under the earth, you do not bow down to them nor serve them...”

(Exodus 20:4-5)

“Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amēn.”

(1 John 5:21)

6.) Transubstantiation



“The Council of Trent summarizes the Catholic faith by declaring: “Because Christ our redeemer said that it was truly his body that he was offering under the species of bread, it has always been the conviction of the Church of God, and this holy

Council now declares again, that by the consecration of the bread and wine there takes place a change of the whole substance of the body of Christ our Lord and of the whole substance of the wine into the substance of his blood. This change the Catholic Church has fittingly and properly called transubstantiation.”

Pg. 347, #1376

“But do not eat flesh with its life, its blood.”

(Genesis 9:4)

“And taking bread, giving thanks, He broke it and gave it to them, saying, “This is My body which is given for you, do this in remembrance of Me.”

(Luke 22:19)

7.) The Mass

“When the Church celebrates the Eucharist, she commemorates Christ's Passover, and it is made present. As often as the sacrifice of the Cross by which Christ our Pasch has been sacrificed is celebrated on the altar, the work of our redemption is carried out.”

Pg. 343, #1364

“For this reason the Eucharist cannot unite us to Christ without at the same time cleansing us from past sins and preserving us from future sins.” Pg. 351, #1393

*"By that desire we have been qadosh through the offering of the body of OW'AY ha'Mashiah **once for all.**"*

(Hebrews 10:10)

*"But He, having offered **one slaughter offering for sins for all time**, sat down at the right hand of AY'AY."*

(Hebrews 10:12)

*"...the blood of OW'AY ha'Mashiah His B'en cleanses **us from all sin.**"*

(1 John 1:7)

8.) Confessing Sins to a Priest

"One who desires to obtain reconciliation with God and with the Church, must confess to a priest all the unconfessed grave sins he remembers after having carefully examined his conscience."

Pg 374, #1493

*"I acknowledge my sin **unto You**, and my wickedness I do not hide. I have said, 'I confess my transgressions to AY'AY,' and You forgave the wickedness of my sin."*

(Psalm 32:5)

*"For there is one Elohim, and **one Mediator** between Elohim and men, **the Man Mashiah OW'AY.**"*

(1 Timothy 2:5)

9.) Purgatory

"All who die in God's grace and friendship, but still imperfectly purified, are indeed assured of their eternal salvation; but after death they undergo purification, so as to achieve the holiness necessary to enter the joy of heaven." Pg 2658, #1030

"The Church gives the name Purgatory to this final purification of the elect..." Pg. 268-269, #1031

*"And such were some of you. But you were **washed**, but you were **made qadosh**, but you were **declared right** in the **Name of the Master OW'AY**, and by the Ruah of our Elohim."*

(1 Corinthians 6:11)

*"There is, then, now **no condemnation** to those who are **in Mashiah OW'AY**, who do not walk according to the flesh, but after the Ruah."*

(Romans 8:1)

10.) Penance

"Absolution takes away sin, but does not remedy all the disorders sin has caused. Raised up from sin, the sinner must still recover his full spiritual health by doing something more to make amends for the sin: he must 'make satisfaction for' or 'expiate' his sins. This satisfaction is also called penance." Pg. 366, #1459

*"Their sins and their lawlessnesses **I shall remember no more.** Now where there is forgiveness of these, there is **no longer a slaughter offering for sin.**"*
(Hebrews 10:17-18)

(All Catholic quotes taken from The 1994 Catechism of the Catholic Church)
These invented doctrines unfounded in Scripture are only a small selection of the contrived traditions still taught by the Catholic Church today. The **1994 Catechism of the Catholic Church** is the **official** source of all Roman Catholic doctrine. Published in 1994, this is the first new catechism in over 400 years. Even as recently as 2006 Pope Benedict XVI released a statement on "Catholic Identity" stating that:

- (1) Only Catholics are true Christians;
- (2) Other Christian denominations are "not true churches"; and
- (3) All non-Catholics lack the "means of salvation."



*"But He answering, said to them, 'Why do you also **transgress the Command of Elohim because of your tradition?**... This people draw near to Me with their mouth, and respect Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me. But in vain do they worship Me, **teaching as teachings the commands of men.**'"*
(Matthew 15:3,8-9)

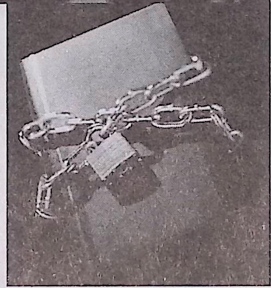
*"'And in vain do they worship Me, **teaching as teachings the commands of men. Forsaking the Command of Elohim, you hold fast the tradition of men...** Well do you **put aside the Command of Elohim, in order to guard your tradition...** **nullifying the Word of Elohim through your tradition which you have handed down.** And many such-like you do. '"*
(Mark 7:7-9,13)

From the year 300CE and onwards there were many customs and doctrines added to the new religion and none of the extra-Biblical traditions practiced by Christianity including Church buildings, 'Holy-days', Sunday worship, Trinitarianism, dispensationalism nor a rapture etc. were heard of before this time and in many cases much later.



THE DARK AGES

Scholars have many definitions why the period from around 500 to 1500 CE is called '*the Dark Ages*', but spiritually this title has a more obvious meaning... The Scriptures – Yahweh's written Word and Book of Law and Instruction – was withheld from the population by the all powerful Roman Catholic Institution. There came to pass a period of intellectual and spiritual darkness



that covered most of the known world where those who were in opposition to the religious institution were hunted down and tortured before being put to death.

THE INQUISITION



The Dark Ages were some of the most terrifying years for true believers and some of the most horrific instruments of torture were designed by '*men of god*' to force many to '*confess their heresy*'. The Church had decreed that only the hierarchy was to read the Scriptures and even then, only in Latin, a language which was only understood by a small percentage of '*learned*' individuals. The

common folk were simply led to spiritual doom by corrupt priests and Papacy that chased around the world for '*holy relics*' creating wars and wholesale slaughter in the '*name of god*'.



The Catholic Institution created a system through these dark years whereby those who did not come under the authority of the Church and partake in the '*sacraments*' were eternally damned. Money talks though and '*indulgences*' were sold for great amounts absolving the sinner from any sin and in many cases these indulgences allowed the bearer to commit wanton evil till death and still consider themselves freed from the tortures of '*purgatory*' and hell-fire.

The common folk with their pagan roots still had their love of shrines, amulets and talismans etc. and the Church successfully turned this practice into a real money-spinner by creating '*saints*' who could be worshipped by the locals and a penitent could make a pilgrimage to the holy toenails of St. Whatsisname and give some money to get a discount from purgatory.

The Catholic Church created saints for just about any cause or reason one would need to pray and even the official list of saints number over 10,000! A Church was not a Church that had not acquired a holy relic of some kind for the worshippers to pray to! Books could be (and have been) filled on the evils and abominations



perpetrated by the Christian Church over the years, but we are primarily concerned with, and will examine the traditions that have remained, and are still held to be truth to this day...

REFORMATION & SCRIPTURE

The '*Reformation*' was a major turning point in Christianity when after over a thousand years enough folks finally realised the Truth and Words of Life were contained in the Scriptures and formed another denomination of Christianity labeled '*Protestants*' because they protested against the doctrine, rituals and Catholic Institution and actually made steps toward removal of some of the paganism within Christianity.

THE WORD IN ENGLISH



The first hand-written English language Bible manuscripts were produced in the 1380's by John Wycliffe (left→) a scholar, and theologian who was well-known throughout Europe for his opposition to the teaching of the organized Church, which he believed to be contrary to Scripture. Wycliffe produced dozens of English language manuscript copies of the scriptures which were translated out of the Latin Vulgate

(the only source text available to Wycliffe). The Pope at the time was so infuriated by this, that even 44 years after Wycliffe had died, he ordered the bones to be dug-up, crushed, and scattered in the river!

Martin Luther 1483-1546 (right→) famous for nailing his thesis to the doors of the cathedral was also one of those who spoke out against the Catholic Institution and is often looked up to, yet he himself held onto many of the Catholic doctrines and wrote some shocking statements regarding the Jewish people:



"...since I learned that those miserable and accursed people do not cease to lure to themselves even us, that is, the Christians, I have published this little book, so that I might be found among those who opposed such poisonous activities of the Jews and who warned the Christians to be on their guard against them."

"...set fire to their synagogues or schools and to bury and cover with dirt whatever will not burn, so that no man will ever again see a stone or cinder of them. This is to be done in honor of our Lord and of Christendom, so that God might see that we are Christians, and do not condone or knowingly tolerate such public lying, cursing, and blaspheming of his Son and of his Christians." (Martin Luther, 'On the Jews and Their Lies' - 1543)

ANTISEMITISM

This hatred for the Jews and all things Jewish was not uncommon due to the Papal decrees affecting the Jewish people. Many people are aware of and shocked in regard to the well documented Holocaust years during WWII, but few are aware that the loathing toward the Jews was already part of the underlying culture of Europe due to the Christian teaching regarding Israel. Here are just a few 'highlights' from the hidden history of Catholic antisemitism:

Year 337: Emperor Constantius made the marriage of a Jewish man to a Christian punishable by death.

Year 367-376: St. Hillary of Poitiers referred to Jews as a perverse people whom God has cursed forever.

Year 415: St. Augustine wrote, *"The true image of the Hebrew is Judas Iscariot, who sells the Lord for silver. The Jew can never understand the scriptures and forever will bear the guilt for the death of Jesus."*

Year 613: Jews were given the options of either leaving Spain or converting to Christianity.

Year 722: Leo III outlawed Judaism

Year 1096: The First Christian Crusade was launched. As the soldiers passed through Europe on the way to the 'Holy Land', large numbers of Jews were challenged: *"Christ-killers, embrace the cross or die!"* In the Rhine Valley alone, 12,000 Jews were killed in the First Crusade.

Year 1227: The Synod of Narbonne required Jews to wear an oval badge.

Year 1259: A synod of the archdiocese in Mainz (Germany) ordered Jews to wear yellow badges.

Year 1267: The Synod of Vienna ordered Jews to wear horned hats. Thomas Aquinas said that Jews should live in perpetual servitude.

Year 1492: Jews were given the choice of being baptized as Christians or banished from Spain.

Year 1555: A Roman Catholic Papal bull, '*Cum Nimis Absurdum*' required Jews to wear badges, and live in ghettos. They were not allowed to own property outside the ghetto.

This hatred toward Jews is the primary reason why there is so few scrolls or even fragments of Hebrew scrolls of Scripture as their books and writings were all considered heretical, thus destroyed...

THE PRINTING PRESS

William Tyndale 1494-1536 (right→) is credited with publishing the earliest translations of the Scriptures into English making it widely available utilising the newly invented printing press. This achievement earned Tyndale the reward of being strangled, then burned at the stake at the hands of the Catholic Institution but allowed the common people to read the Words of Scripture largely hidden through the Dark Ages.



ADDING TO THE WORD

An interesting tradition began around this period... First published in 1557 the 'Geneva Bible' was the first Bible to add chapters and verses to the Word; something that was added for aid still causes untold confusion to this day! Some actually believe that the chapters and

verses indicate where to stop reading a certain portion and thereby mislead a great deal of readers.



the established doctrines and traditions of the religious Institution of the day.

COUNTER REFORMATION



Another even more serious breach of the Command not to add to the Word (Deut 4:2; 12:32) was the addition of marginal notes... As if the Word of Yahweh was not clear enough! This addition was (and remains to this day) a not so transparent attempt to force the reader into the interpretation of a passage of Scripture to conform with the established doctrines and traditions of the religious Institution of the day.

However, despite the explosion of truth, Catholicism had a reformation of it's own, and under the direction of Ignatius Loyola, 1491-1556 (←left) the 'Society of Jesus' (otherwise known as 'Jesuits') was formed, and using furtive techniques, infiltrated and undermined many denominations that attempted to steer people back to the Word of truth.

Part of the 'Jesuit Oath of Induction' includes this worrying vow still sworn by Jesuits today:

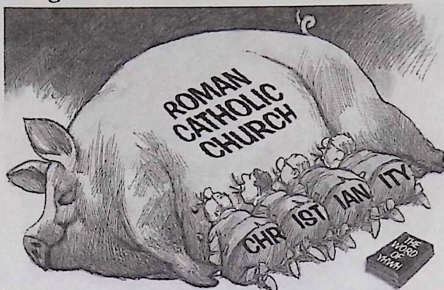
"...I furthermore promise and declare that I will, when opportunity present, make and wage relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do, to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex or condition; and that I will hang, waste, boil, flay, strangle and bury alive these infamous heretics, rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women and crush their infants' heads against the walls, in order to annihilate forever their execrable race.

That when the same cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poisoned cup, the strangulating cord, the steel of the poniard or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honor, rank, dignity, or authority of the person or persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agent of the Pope or Superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy Faith, of the Society of Jesus...."

Interestingly it was the Jesuits who promoted the name 'Jesus' which has been used in Latin as an acronym for:

'may his name be blotted out!'

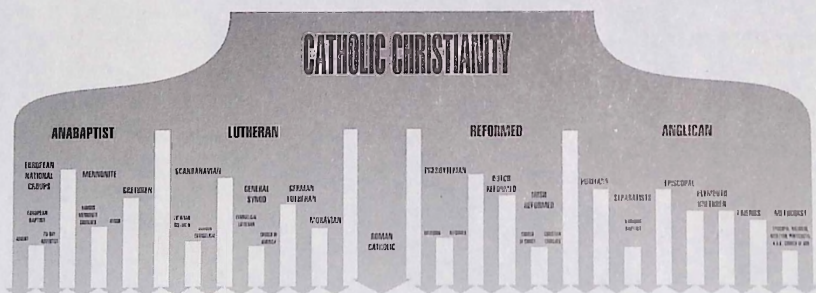
While Roman Catholicism managed to contain the Reformation, within the various Protestant offshoots that sprang up, over the next few hundred years however, other doctrines were contrived and led to more and more sects with names defining their pet doctrines or their founder such as: 'Lutherans', 'Calvinists', 'Anglicans', 'Presbyterians', etc.



*"For you are still fleshly. For since there is envy, and strife, and divisions among you, are you not fleshly and **walking according to man**? For when one says, 'I am of Sha'ul,' and another, 'I am of Apollos,' are you not fleshly?"*

(1 Corinthians 3:3-4)

In the last few centuries, hundreds of new denominations have arisen; some getting closer to the truth and some further and yet all have their roots in pagan catholic Christianity and all honour a nameless creator 'God' and 'Jesus'.



IS 'CHRISTIAN' A SCRIPTURAL TERM?

Throughout this book the term 'Catholic' and 'Christian' are used synonymously because Christianity is a creation of Catholicism utilising a definition derived from the Greek word 'Khristos' the name of a Greek god! (see later chapter on CHRIST)

Some genuinely ask, "what do I call myself if I'm not a Christian?" The Scriptures refers to those who follow the Messiah of Israel as Nazarenes (Acts 24:5) or 'Natsarim' meaning 'watchmen' in Hebrew.

A number of Scriptures define believers as followers of 'the Way' (Acts 9:2; 19:9; 24:14,22 etc.) Some choose the name 'Messianic' and yet by far the most Scriptural definition is 'Israel' (see chapter on WHO ARE ISRAEL?)

If you are feeling offended in that your religion has been lumped together under the same belief as all these Christian religions, then pause and ask yourself why you have chosen to label yourself with a title the pagans did, according to a follower of the Greek Khrestos? The Messiah of Israel is who we ought to be following and the Teachings and Commands found in the Word, not traditions and customs of pagans. This book will use Scripture to determine just how far off some of Christianity's cherished traditions and doctrines truly are. Again, this is by no means an exhaustive study into these topics and it is recommended that you, the reader, apply yourself like the Bereans spoken of in Scripture:

*"Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonikē, who received the Word with great eagerness, and **searched the Scriptures daily**, if these were so."*

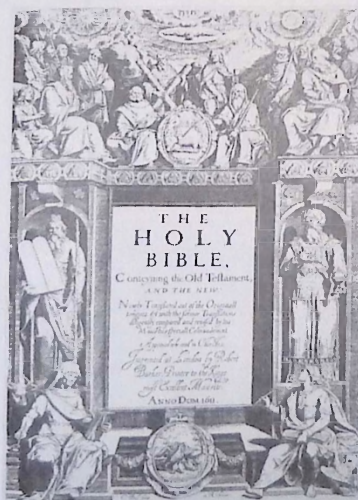
(Acts 17:11)

KING JAMES VERSION INNERANCY?

One of the bigger events in the reformation was the commission of a Bible in common English by King James in 1604 (completed in 1611). Although this was a milestone in history, King James gave the translators instructions intended to guarantee that the new version would conform to the ecclesiology and reflect the episcopal structure

of the Church of England and its beliefs about an ordained clergy.

On top of the deliberate translation errors, the translators continued the tradition of supplanting the Name of Yahweh (the Tetragrammaton) with a common title of 'the LORD' except in a handful of places. Despite the Command in Scripture not to take away from the Word (Deut 4:2; 12:32) some still attest that the 'Authorised Version' is without error! One simple punctuation error in the KJV has led to many claiming that the Name of Yahweh was not known in the earliest of times:



"And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by [the name of] God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them."

(Exodus 6:3 - KJV)

Firstly "*the name of*" is an addition to the text implying that He had a different name. Read properly, the last words of this quote are obviously meant as a rhetorical question – "***by my Name Yahweh was I not known to them?***" Or, is the sky not blue? To understand it any other way is contradicting many Scriptures when considering Yahweh's Name was known to Abraham (Gen 12:8), Isaac (Gen 26:25) and Jacob (Gen 28:13) not to mention Eve (Gen 4:1) right from the beginning.

THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND FALSE GODS

As an introduction to how paganism has crept into society and religion we will examine this subject here to cover some of the other word choices used in this book... The English language is an evolved mixture of languages including Greek and Latin which are filled with words derived from mythology and the worship of their false gods. The following examination will help to explain some of the terms used throughout this book and why this has been done.

Most believers are unaware of the Command given by Yahweh in Scripture not to mention the names of false mighty ones out of their mouths:

"And in all that I have said to you take heed. And make no mention of the name of other mighty ones, let it not be heard from your mouth."

(Exodus 23:13)

This Command is no different than any other Command given by Yahweh to Moses and if we claim to obey Yahweh - as Scripture defines as a sign of those that love Him - then we ought to do our best to obey this Command just as we do in bearing no false witness or having murderous hatred within our hearts...

"For whoever shall guard all the Torah, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all."

(James 2:10)

As mentioned, many are not aware of this Command and even more are unaware that the English language is replete with the names and

words derived from the names of mythological characters that have been worshipped over the millenia. The most obvious and widely used are the names of the week and a number of months in the Roman calendar.



Think about this... Even if you ignore Scripture, if there was a day of the week named '*Adolf-Hitlerday*' would you be pleased to use the name for this day in honour of a man whom we know for a fact was a murderer of millions? Of course you wouldn't! So why do we honour these false gods of death, sex and war in this way? It is interesting to note

that the Roman Catholic Church allied themselves with this wicked dictator during WWII (right→).



DAYS OF THE WEEK

The horror of this truth is that it's even worse, in that every day of the week is named in honour of a pagan deity:

Sunday - Day of the Sun - Originally from Latin, '*Deis Solis*' in honour of the Sun god, '*Sol*' (right→). Notice the similarity to the 'Statue of Liberty'



Monday - Day of the Moon - Named in honour of the moon god.

Tuesday - Day of Tyr - Named in honour of '*Tyr*' identified with '*Mars*' the Roman god of war.

Wednesday - Day of Woden - Named in honour of '*Woden*' (Odin) the Norse god of war and death.

Thursday - Day of Thor - Named in honour of '*Thor*' the Norse god of thunder.

Friday - Day of Freya - Named in honour of '*Freya*' the Norse goddess of love and sexual desire. One and the same with '*Venus*'.

Saturday - Day of Saturn - Named in honour of '*Saturnus*' (often depicted with sickle in hand eating his own son - right→) identified with '*Cronus*' a Greek harvest deity. More on this later...



MONTHS

These months are named in honour of false gods:

January - '*Janus*' - Roman god of the doorway.

February - '*Februus*' - Roman god dedicated in honour of the pagan ritual of Februa.



March - '*Mars*' - Roman god of war.

April - '*Aphrilis*' (from Aphrodite) - Greek goddess of lust. Aphrodite with Pan and Cupid (←left) all Pagan deities.

May - '*Maia*' - Roman earth goddess of fertility.

June - '*Juno*' - Roman warlike, protection goddess.

July & August - Named after Gaius Julius Caesar and Emperor Gaius Julius Caesar Augustus respectively. Neither are gods of course, but both were pagan rulers, something the Scriptures forbids appointing (Deut 17:14-15).

It is noteworthy that Iceland succeeded in renouncing the names of pagan named months back in 1100 CE. Even the majority of Muslims refuse to name the months according to paganism.

In light of the fact that these days and months are all named in honour of false gods, and if we claim to be followers of the Messiah, the Son of the Creator of the universe, who created every day of the week, then why should we follow man's vain traditions in regard to the names of days and months when it offends Him?

Simple answer: we shouldn't!

It is also interesting to note that a large percentage of these are gods of war, death and sex...

*"...so as not to go in among these nations, these who remain among you. And **make no mention of the name of their mighty ones**, nor swear by them, nor serve them nor bow down to them."*

(Joshua 23:7)

PAGAN ATTRIBUTES GIVEN TO YAHWEH

Not only are there many words in the English language that are derived from false gods, but what's worse is many have been absorbed into Christianity and are used to 'praise' our Almighty Yah! Here are some examples and from where they are derived:

Holy - from '*Halo*' derived from '*Helios*' (right→) Greek god of the Sun. An example of pagan sun worship assimilated into Christianity. The Hebrew word '*qodesh*' is used in this book rather than 'holy'.

In the Greek translation of the New



Testament Elijah (Hebrew Elijah - אליה) is written as Helias. Another reason to believe the Greek text is corrupt.



Glory - from Latin '*Gloria*' (←left) - A halo or nimbus (more sun worship). Notice the similarity of these pagan images depicted with the sun-halo to that of the 'Statue of Liberty' (right→) who also wears the halo of sun rays.



Faith - from Latin '*Fides*' - Roman goddess of faith and loyalty.



Grace - from Roman '*Gratiae*', the 'Three Graces' (←left) of Greek mythology representing the attributes of charm, beauty, nature, human creativity and fertility.

Amen - from '*Amen-Ra*' (right →) the Egyptian creator god. It is common to end



most prayers with this agreement, yet somehow this word is being seriously mispronounced unwittingly giving praise to a false god, whereas the Hebrew pronunciation is '*Amein*' meaning '*so let it be*'.



THE HALO

Before we move on to other, more abominable examples we must pause and examine another prime example of blatant sun worship. You cannot have failed to notice that four out of five of the graven images shown previously are bearing a halo above their heads...

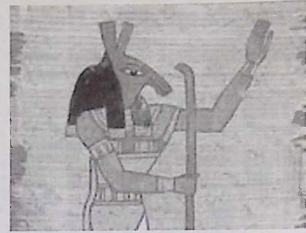
As we have seen, even the word halo and holy is derived from the Greek god of the sun and yet in Christianity, the halo is used time and again to represent godliness! As is evident, the sun has been worshipped by pagan cultures since the Fall and we should have no part in it!



The images above show pre-Christian examples of gods bearing

halo's, from left to right: Egyptian, Hittite, Babylonian, Hindu and Buddhist.

As mentioned, halos are the sign of Helios from where the word holy is derived... The Hebrew word 'qodesh' carries the meaning of 'set apart' but the name 'Set' (right→) is that of none other than the Egyptian god of darkness, definitely something we would not want to associate with Yahweh.



If we can assimilate thousands of Greek and Latin words into our language, is it too much to ask to use a Hebrew word that Yahweh applied to himself and called us to be QODESH?

"Be qodesh, for I יהוה your Elohim am qodesh."
(Leviticus 19:2)

PAGAN TITLES APPLIED TO YAHWEH

GOD - Gad is a Syrian or Canaanite deity of good luck or fortune. In Hebrew, it is written גַּד (gd), but with Masoretic vowel-pointing, it gives us 'Gad.' Other Scriptural references to a similar deity, also written גַּד (gd), have a vowel-pointing giving us 'Gawd' or 'God.' Gad is identified with Jupiter, the Sky-deity or the Sun-deity.



The word 'God (or god)' is NOT A NAME but a TITLE attempting to translate the Hebrew Elohim (or elohim), Ēl (or ĕl), and Eloah. However, it is often used as a substitute for the Tetragrammaton (יהוה).

According to the Encyclopædia Britannica: *"GOD is the common Teutonic word for a personal object of religious worship, applied to all the superhuman beings of the heathen mythologies. The word 'god' on the conversion of the Teutonic races to Christianity was adopted as the name of the One Supreme Being."*

Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics and Webster's Twentieth Century Dictionary, Unabridged agree that the origin is Teutonic paganism. In Indo-Germanic dictionaries, only one word resembles 'god.' It is 'ghodh' and is pronounced the same. This word means union, also sexual union or mating. According to Luneburger Wörterbuch, the following are the same word: Gott, got, gode, gade, god and guth (gud).

The Roman religion that spread across Europe under the pain of torture and or death assimilated the Teutonic deity, 'Gott' into Catholicism, passing into English as a title for the Almighty. We see the Germanic form 'Gott' in the phrase 'Gott mit uns' (God with us - right-) embossed on the belts of the German soldiers during WWII.



LORD – We have already uncovered the origin of this title and it's link to Ba'al worship but on top of that, the title '*lord*' is applied to all heathen deities, if the word '*god*' is not used for them. In most cases '*lord*' and '*god*' are used interchangeably for pagan idols.

There was an Etruscan house deity whose name was '*Lar*' (←left), which signified 'Lord.' It was also known as '*Larth*', who later on became very popular in Rome and became known as '*Lares*' (plural) because as idol statues they were usually in pairs. The Greek equivalent of this name was '*Heros*', which was another name for Zeus. A feminine form was known as '*Lara*', who was the beloved of the god Mercury.

Lar and Larth mean Lord. The letters 'th' and 'd' were virtually interchangeably used, in various nations. It was also common to find 'o' and 'a' interchangeably used in Old and Middle English.

The word 'Lord' can also be traced back to '*Loride*', a surname for the Teutonic god Thor, and to '*Lordo*', another deity. Instead of 'Lord,' the word 'Master,' an exact rendering of the Hebrew Adonai and the Greek Kurios, can be used.

CHRIST:

The Greeks used both the word '*Messias*' (a transliteration) and '*Khristos*' (a translation) for the Hebrew '*Mashiach*' (Anointed). The word Khristos was far more acceptable to the pagans who were worshipping Khreston and Khrestos.

According to The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible, the word Christos was easily confused with the common Greek proper name Chrestos, meaning 'good.' According to a French theological dictionary, it is absolutely beyond doubt that Christus and Chrestus, and Christiani and Chrestiani were used indifferently by the profane and Christian authors of the first two centuries A.D. The word Christianos is a Latinism, being contributed neither by the Jews nor

by the Christians themselves. The word was introduced from one of three origins: the Roman police, the Roman populace, or an unspecified pagan origin. Its infrequent use in the New Testament suggests a pagan origin.

According to Realencyclopædie, the inscription Chrestos is to be seen on a 'Mithras' (right→) relief in the Vatican. According to Christianity and Mythology, 'Osiris', the sun-deity of Egypt, was revered as Chrestos. In the Synagogue of the Marcionites on Mount Hermon, built in the third century A.D., the Messiah's title is spelled Chrestos. According to Tertullian and Lactantius, the common people usually called Christ Chrestos.



"The sorrows of those who run after another one are increased; I would not pour out their drink offerings of blood, Nor take up their names on my lips."

(Psalm 16:4)

BIBLE:

The term '*Scripture*' (or Scriptures) is used fifty-three times in the New Testament. It refers to the First Covenant, and together with the Renewed Covenant comprise what is commonly known as 'the Bible.' The parts of Scripture, or individual Books, are called books or scrolls, which are '*biblos*' or '*biblion*' in Greek.

The word 'Bible' for The Scriptures was first used about A.D. 400. The papyrus, on which all documents were written, was imported from Egypt through the Phoenician seaport Gebal, which the Greeks called Byblos or Byblus. This seaport was the home of the Phoenician Sun-deity. The sun-god was associated with the '*Lady of Biblos*.'

Both the city of Byblos in Phoenicia and the city Byblis in Egypt were named after the female deity Byblis (also called Byble or Biblis). '*Byblia*' (right→) was also a name for Venus, an astral goddess and a goddess of sensuality among the ancient Greeks.



CHURCH:

This is the word used in most English versions as a translation for the Greek term, '*ekklesia*.' The Greek word means 'a calling out,' 'a meeting,' or 'a gathering.' Ekklesia is the Greek equivalent of the Hebrew '*qahal*,' which means an assembly or a congregation.

The origin of the word 'church' is 'kuriakon' or 'kyriakon' in Greek. The meaning is a building (the house of Kurios, or the Master).



Dictionaries give the origin of 'church' as the Anglo-Saxon root, circe. Circe was the goddess-daughter of Helios, the sun-deity. The word circe is related to 'circus,' 'circle,' 'circuit,' and 'circulate.' 'Circe' (←left) was originally a Greek goddess whose name was written and pronounced as 'Kirke'. The word 'church' is known in Scotland as kirk, in Germany as Kirche, and in Netherlands as kerk.

WHAT'S THE POINT?

Some may view this whole subject as trivial and ask, "How can we possibly know which words not to use?"

The answer is simple. If you are sinning in ignorance, there is forgiveness. But if you are aware of a Command and continue in disobedience then it is sin.

"Everyone staying in Him does not sin. Everyone sinning has neither seen Him nor known Him."

(1 John 3:6)

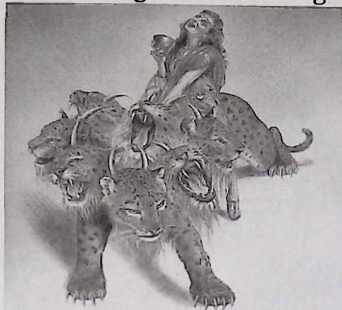
If you become aware of a word in your vocabulary that is derived from a false god, then remove it! If you start with one, then two, then three etc. you grow from strength to strength and honour Yahweh with your obedience.



CHRISTIANITY

There is no doubt that a large number of Christians are 'good people' and have a sincere belief in the truth that the Almighty Creator sent His Son to redeem the world from sin, but the sad truth is that Christianity is just another false religion that has vague similarities to the true Way that the Messiah taught and lived.

If you are a Christian, and before you put this book aside; ask yourself if you believe that 'the Bible' is the 'Word of God'... If you believe this, then this book uses the Words from that very Book to prove that all 'denominations' are simply sects that have become larger than the original faith.



The first obvious similarity among ALL forms of Christianity is the fact that they all worship someone known as '**Jesus**' and call the Creator by a title '**God**' or '**Lord**' etc. rather than by His Name.

The Name of the creator is Commanded in the Ten Commandments, yet Christianity is guilty of breaking the Third Command by bringing the Name of Yahweh to

nothingness! It must be pointed out that Bibles read:

"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered..."

(Joel 2:32 - KJV)

If that is the case, then ALL religions who call on 'the Lord' are saved! How does this stack up to the Word and what Yahushua spoke:

*"Because **the gate is narrow** and the way is hard pressed which leads to **hai**, and **there are few who find it.**"*

(Matthew 7:14)

Remember that Yahushua described the end of days as "in the days of Noah," and how many got onto the ark? That's right... Only eight people! Hardly the same ratio of Christians today who call on '*the name of the Lord...*'

If you still have reservations, we ask that you take your Scriptures and Pray to Yahweh to open your eyes to what He is saying to you. The only way for any of us to know the truth and to be freed is to match it with the Scriptures: His love letter to us, His children. If what you have learned or been taught does not match up to His Word then you are following man rather than Yahweh.

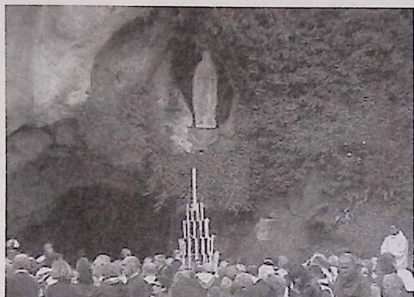
*"See to it that no one makes a prey of you through philosophy and empty deceit, **according to the tradition of men**, according to the **elementary matters of the world**, and not according to **Mashiah.**"*

(Colossians 2:8)

Again we would point to the GLOSSARY in the back of this book that covers most of the words used in this book rather than the pagan words covered in this chapter.

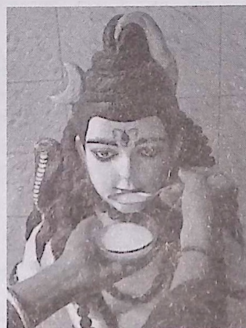
CHRISTIANITY & MIRACLES

Some believers gloss over the Word and stand by their traditional beliefs based on the proofs that they have witnessed miracles through their belief and in the name of Jesus...



The simple truth is that miracles are not, and have never been a singular sign that one's belief is true! Many believers in religions far removed from Christianity experience and testify to miracles. While pentecostal Christians are writhing on the floor with

miraculous healings, hundreds of thousands of Catholics are being healed by worshipping 'our lady of Fatima' or by travelling to Lourdes to pray to Mary. Muslims make pilgrimages to Mecca and receive miracles while statues of Mary weep blood and Hindu idols drink milk! Even Buddhist corpses refuse to rot and 'speaking in tongues' is common in their religion.



MIRACLES ARE NOT A SIGN OF TRUTH!

Remember that the Egyptian magicians copied many of Yahweh's miracles done by Moses even turning water to blood (Exo 7:22) and Simon the Sorcerer performed such great miracles that people attributed them to the Almighty! (Acts 8:9-11)

Do not forget the warning of Yahushua regarding great signs:

*"For false messiahs and false prophets shall arise, and they shall **show great signs and wonders**, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the chosen ones."*

(Matthew 24:24)

The people of Yahweh were warned from the Commandments not to follow after prophets who led astray, even if they performed great miracles:

*"When there arises among you a nabi or a dreamer of dreams, and he shall give you a **sign or a wonder**, and the **sign or the wonder shall come true**, of which he has spoken to you, saying, 'Let us go after other mighty ones - which you have not known - and serve them,' **do not listen to the words** of that nabi or that dreamer of dreams, for **your Elohim is trying you to know whether you love your Elohim with all your heart and with all your being.**"*

(Deuteronomy 13:1-3)

DANGER

The danger of following signs and wonders rather than the Word of Yahweh becomes even more serious when taking into consideration the fact that Yahweh Himself will answer your prayer in accordance to the deception in your heart!

*"Therefore speak to them, and you shall say to them, 'Thus said the Master **Yahweh**, "Everyone of the house of Yisra'el who puts up his idols in his heart, and puts the stumbling-block of his wickedness before his face, and shall come to the nabi - **I Yahweh shall answer him who comes, according to his many idols...**" ' "*

(Ezekiel 14:4. Also Eze 14:7)

PAGAN HOLYDAYS



One of the most obvious links to paganism that no one can deny is the celebration of pagan 'holy-days'. The majority of Christians will acknowledge the pagan roots and elements of Christmas and Easter, yet still continue to celebrate them with enthusiasm while ignoring the Festivals Yahweh commanded.

*"And you shall know that I am **Yahweh**, for **you have not walked in My Laws** nor executed My Right-Rulings, but have **done according to the rulings of the gentiles which are all around you.**"*

(Ezekiel 11:12)

CHRISTMAS STUFF

Christmas! The greatest celebration of selfishness and greed the world has ever known, was never kept with such intensity in the past. The observance was even outlawed by American puritan colonists, but now it is deeply ingrained in the mass conscience by annual mass practice, relentlessly driven by merchants with massive greed. The Yuletide extravaganza is nowhere Commanded or even found in the Scriptures yet, we see the familiar signs admonishing, "Put Christ back into Christmas" when He was never there in the first place!

SANTA CLAUS - It should be quite obvious to everyone that a rotund, bearded man in a red suit, who is omniscient (knows who's been bad or good), omnipresent (visits every home in the world simultaneously on christ-mass eve) and is eternal (never grows older) has absolutely nothing to do with the birth of The Messiah, yet it is surprising how many Christians feed their children the LIE!



*"Baruk are those doing His Commands, so that the authority shall be theirs unto the tree of hai, and to enter through the gates into the city. But outside are the dogs and those who enchant with drugs, and those who whore, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and **all who love and do falsehood.**"*

(Revelation 22: 14-15)

Falsehood is exactly what this holiday is based on... Think how shattering this is to the belief of a child when they learn the truth, and then question if their parents are also lying about the existence of their Creator!

The jolly, rotund, bearded man in a red suit who we know as Santa Claus is based on an actual person who lived in Europe around the 3rd century CE. His name was Nicholas and because he apparently was such a nice guy, he was given sainthood (another Catholic kink) after his death and remembered as 'Saint Nicholas'. (right→ note the 'candy-cane')



If you say this with a Germanic accent it sounds exactly like “Santny-Claus”. Over time he became more of a legend than reality and now Santny-Claus rides in a sled pulled by flying reindeer, is omniscient, omnipresent and sneaks down your chimney giving presents to good children!

'CHRISTIAN' HOLIDAYS?

WARNING SIGNS – Why would 'the world' want to celebrate anything to do with Yahushua? Yahushua Himself said that the world would hate Him:

*“If the world hates you, you **know that it hated Me** before it hated you.”*

(John 15:18)

The world hates Him because He exposes the evil hearts of man.

*“It is impossible for the world to hate you, but **it hates Me** because I bear witness of it, that **its works are wicked.**”*

(John 7:7)

The obvious answer is: The world doesn't celebrate Yahushua because Xmas has absolutely NOTHING to do with Yahushua!

AN EVERGREEN TREE – Why do we adorn a tree with gold and silver balls and put presents under it when Scripture commands not to do this?

*“Thus said **יהוה**, 'Do not learn the way of the gentiles, and do not be awed by the signs of the shamayim, for the gentiles are awed by them. For the prescribed **customs of these peoples are worthless**, for one **cuts a tree from the forest**, work for the hands of a craftsman with a cutting tool. They **adorn it with silver and gold**, they fasten it with nails and hammers so that it does not topple...”*

(Jeremiah 10:2-4)

Pagan religions throughout history have worshipped trees. From the earliest of times the Egyptians erected a tree as a phallic symbol of the sun god – Ra, and offered their sacrifices and gifts to him under the tree while the Babylonians worshipped 'the tree of life' (right→).





The evergreen tree (←left) has religiously been regarded as a symbol of the essence of life (because it is always green) and was regarded as the male phallic symbol in fertility worship since the earliest of times.

Together with the tree, the wreath (right→) was a symbol of the female vagina. In Scripture we read the warning of following the example of the idol worshipping gentiles:



*“...their idols all around their altars, on every high hill, on all the mountaintops, **under every green tree**, and under every thick oak, wherever they offered sweet incense to all their idols.”*

(Ezekiel 6:13)

THE STAR - The symbol of a five pointed star has been used as the representation of the sun god (the sun is a star) for millenia and many people put a star atop their tree believing it to be the star that led three wise men to baby Yahushua. Ignorance of the Scriptures!!!



The astronomers (Scripture doesn't mention a number) didn't arrive till approximately two years after His birth! (Matt 2:16)

“You, then, beloved ones, being forewarned, watch, lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the delusion of the lawless.”

(2 Peter 3:17)

WHY DECEMBER 25th?

Nowhere in Scripture do we find any reference to the date of Yahushua's birth. The one thing Scripture mentions is shepherd watching flocks of sheep at night (Luke 2:8), something that is not done during the cold winters in Israel. It was more likely autumn. Most in the western world do not realize that December 25th is the birth date of Tammuz, the Babylonian sun god, nor that it is the birthday of the Egyptian sun god Ra!



In 168 BCE Antiochus Epiphanes occupied Jerusalem and erected a statue of Zeus in the temple claiming Zeus was god on Zeus' birthday... December 25th. When Rome conquered Persia, the Romans adopted the worship of Mithra, the Persian version of the Babylonian Tammuz using the same symbol, the Babylonian 'Tau' or cross, and when they

conquered Jerusalem they hung Jewish patriots on the cross of Mithra as sacrifices to the Roman sun god who was born on... you guessed it... December 25th! (Read about Tammuz being an abomination in Ezekiel 8).

After Constantine's 'conversion' (what Believer would mint a coin with his face and the image of a false god on the reverse?) he absorbed the pagan holidays and worship into the Roman Catholic religion.

*"...and went after **worthlessness**, and became worthless, and **after the gentiles** who were all around them, of whom ~~they~~ had Commanded them **not to do like them.**"*

(2 Kings 17:15)

Even the early Pilgrims to the Americas refused to celebrate Christmas because they knew of its pagan origins.

THE CATHOLIC LINK

The Catholic institution practices a blasphemy known as 'The Mass' where the sacrifice that Yahushua made is supposedly repeated:

*"When the Church celebrates the Eucharist, she commemorates Christ's Passover, and it is made present. **As often as the sacrifice of the Cross by which Christ our Pasch has been sacrificed is celebrated on the altar, the work of our redemption is carried out.**"*

(Catholic Catechism, Pg. 343, #1364)

This is where the name '**Christ-Mass**' comes from, and therefore the name of the '**holyday**' itself is abhorrent! This is **blatant blasphemy!!!** The Scriptures state:

*"But He (Yahushua), having **offered one slaughter offering for sins for all time**, sat down at the right hand of ~~the Father~~."*

(Hebrews 10:12)

WHY DO YOU CELEBRATE CHRISTMAS?

A large number of Christians continue to honour this celebration even though they know some or all of the truth about this celebration. They respond that they, "do it to honour God" or that they make it a festival for Him... This is actually a familiar story and in doing so we make ourselves as big a bunch of sinners as those Israelites that rebelled in the wilderness:

"And all the people took off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them to Aharon. And he took this from their hand, and he formed it with an engraving tool, and made a moulded calf. And they said, 'This is your mighty one, O Yisra'el, that brought you out of the land of Mitsrayim!' And Aharon saw and built an altar before it. And Aharon called out and said, 'Tomorrow is a festival to ~~אֱלֹהִים~~.'"
(Exodus 32:3-5)



Now ask yourself, what did Yahweh think of this 'festival for Himself'? (If you don't know, read Exodus 32!)

Got the answer?.. Good!

Now ask the same question about the pagan Christ-Mass YOU have attempted to call 'His festival'.

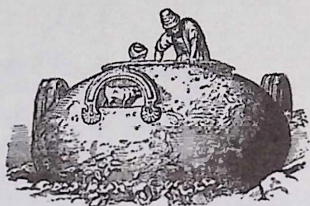
We are not pointing fingers here, just directing you to the truth. Many people are ignorant of all these facts and still attempt to put a bit of 'Christ back into Christmas', but ask yourself what preoccupies your mind and actions in the weeks surrounding this pagan holiday... Do you plan how your family will worship Yahweh in spirit and truth, or make big plans for a family party (usually involving gluttony and alcohol)? Is your mind focused on Yahushua, His Life, ministry and sacrifice or are you consumed by what presents you must buy to keep your friends and children happy? Are you seeking Yahweh on how you can be used to preach the Good News at every opportunity or scrutinizing the T.V. guide so you can absorb the trash on 'hell-o-vision' during your holiday break?



EASTER STUFF

It does not take a genius to realise that '**Easter**' is the English pronunciation of the goddess '**Astarte**' or '**Ashtoreth**', goddess of sex, love and fertility; consort and sister of '**Ba'al**', also known as '**Ishtar**' the wife of '**Tammuz**'.

Neither does it take any more grey-cells to realise that this accounts for all the sexual symbolism pertaining to this pagan celebration i.e. bunnies and eggs (all symbols of reproduction). According to Babylonian mythology, Ishtar descended from the heavens in a giant mystic egg!



EASTER (English) = **EASTRE** (Anglo-Saxon) = **ASTARTE** (Greek) = **ASHTAROTH** (Canaanite) = **ISHTAR** (Babylonian)



Ishtar



Ashtoreth/Asherah



Astarte



Eastre

All these false deities were worshipped as fertility goddesses and are warned about in Scripture as abominable in the eyes of Yahweh:

*"So they forsook **YHWH** and served **Ba'al** and the **Ashtoreths**."*
(Judges 2:13)

*And He said to me, "You are to see still greater **abominations** which they are doing." And He brought me to the door of the north gate of the House of **YHWH**, and I saw women sitting there, weeping for **Tammuz**."*
(Ezekiel 8:13-14)

*"And when he had apprehended him, he put **him** in prison, and delivered **him** to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after **Easter** to bring him forth to the people."*
(Acts 12:4 - KJV)

Easter? = *pascha* (G3957) **Passover**. From hxp (H6453) **Pesach**. This word *pascha* is translated correctly as **Passover** 28 times.

Easter sometimes coincides with PASSOVER and the death and resurrection of the Messiah - Yahushua so it was easy for Christianity to merge this pagan celebration of the Spring Equinox and sexual reproduction, as opposed to the Scriptural 14th day of the first Hebrew month of Aviv. Sun worship also had to have a place and along with the celebration of 'Good Friday' somehow a resurrection came about on 'Easter Sunday'! Yahushua said:

*"For as Yonah was **three days and three nights** in the stomach of the great fish, so shall the Bēn of Adam be **three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.**"*

(Matthew 12:40)

Where's the three days and nights from Friday night to Sunday morning? Hmm...



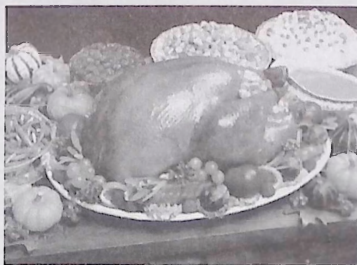
The symbolism goes even deeper in Catholicism when on Easter morning the shadow of the (pagan) obelisk (phallus ←left) in the Vatican pierces the door of St. Peter's Basilica (fulfilling the pagan ritual of the sun impregnating the mother earth) and nine months later... Dec 25th! See the connection?

THANKSGIVING

Before getting into the actual history of Thanksgiving, which may shock and surprise many people, let's look at two arguments for keeping it:

Response #1 - *"I don't honour it as a holy day. It's a day of giving thanks for what God has provided."*

This is similar to the excuse many use for justifying Christmas and Easter! Many who observe those pagan days do not keep them as pagan holy days but observe them none the less. But is it right to keep them? The Catholic Church expects all good Catholics to be in church those days and Thanksgiving Day also. There are many Protestant churches that keep the day as holy too.



Just what is Thanksgiving Day? Christianity proclaims it a holiday (holy day), for the purpose of giving thanks to God for the many blessings received, especially agriculturally.

In the U.S. the day is looked upon with great reverence and is celebrated with family reunions and religious services with Churches of all denominations open for services on this particular Thursday every year...

Yahweh has already Commanded a Festival for our harvest which is called 'Shavuot' where believers are to honour Yahweh with our first-fruits. Thanksgiving is merely a replacement or counterfeit of the Festival Yahweh Commanded.

Response #2 - *"It's not a pagan festival, so, it's o.k. to celebrate it"*

This answer is in direct opposition to the Word of Yahweh (see following sub-chapter) yet aside from that, the pagan roots of Thanksgiving are all too obvious to those who examine history. Most



countries celebrate a 'Thanksgiving day' in one form or another.

This pagan feast, honoring the agricultural gods, goes back thousands of years. Originally, it was a harvest thanksgiving, and while the purpose has become less specific, the festival still takes place late in autumn, after the crops have been gathered. Such celebrations are of very ancient origin, being nearly universal among primitive peoples. The ancient Semites called the earth mother '*Astarte*'...

The Phrygians called her '*Semele*'... The Minoans had an '*earth mother*' for each district.



All these local deities were absorbed by the Greeks into the one great goddess, '*Demeter*.' The pagans in Rome celebrated their 'thanksgiving' in early October. The holiday was dedicated to the goddess of the harvest, '*Ceres*', and the holiday was called '*Cerelia*'.

The Catholic church took over the pagan holiday and it became well established in England,

where some of the pagan customs and rituals for this day were observed long after the Roman Empire had disappeared.

'Thanksgiving' is celebrated by practically every native peoples around the world and in some South and North American Indians the harvest entails the sacrifice of a young girl.



Thanksgiving, in the guise of the pagan harvest festivals, can be traced right back to ancient Babylon and the worship of Semiramis!

Yahweh Commands us to not be like the pagans and heathens, to not worship Him like they do (Deuteronomy 12:28-32).

HALLOWEEN

Hallows Eve has its roots way back in paganism with a tradition originally known as 'Samhain' (saween), a festival of the dead with elements of occult and constructing a 'bonefire' (where we get the word 'bonfire') of bones. The Catholic Church had absorbed this festival into its traditions by the 8th century and renamed it 'All Saints' Day' to make it sound holy... Believe it or not, many Christian churches hold Halloween parties! In the 'safe'



environment of the church, children dress up as their favourite character whether it be faeries, witches or Harry Potter – all symbols of magic (some churches actually promote the Harry Potter books). Much could be written

about the pagan and satanic elements of this day from the jack-o'-lantern burning with the fat of a human sacrifice to appease the demons, to the trick or treating being representative of those demons, to the fact that it is one of the most important days in the Satanic calendar, but put simply, Halloween has NOTHING to do with ANYTHING in Scripture, yet unsurprisingly this celebration is weaseling its way into the accepted Christian traditions.

Food for thought...

***“Do not love the world nor that which is in the world.
If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.”***

(1 John 2:15)

***“And do not be conformed to this world, but be
transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you
prove what is that good and well-pleasing and
perfect desire of Elohim.”***

(Romans 12:2)

***“Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that
friendship with the world is enmity with Elohim?
Whoever therefore intends to be a friend of the world
makes himself an enemy of Elohim.”***

(James 4:4)

IS IT OK TO CELEBRATE HOLIDAYS OF THE WORLD?

Does man have the right or the authority to ordain days of thanks to Yahweh? Scripture answers whether or not man can make his own religious days in replacement to His, whether in ignorance or rebellion...

We have already seen how Aaron created a “festival to אֱלֹהִים” (Exodus 32:3-5) and that Yahweh smote Israel because of it, but indeed Jeroboam, one of the first kings of divided Israel also created a festival of his own:

*“And he made offerings on the altar which he had made at Bēyth Ēl on the fifteenth day of the eighth month, in the month **which he had devised in his own heart.** and he **performed a festival** for the children of Yisra’ēl, and offered on the altar and burned incense.”*

(1 Kings 12:33)



Notice the wording that Jeroboam chose a date that, “*he had devised in his own heart.*” Scripture reveals that Yahweh considered it an abomination and Jeroboam and his house was cut off from Israel because of it! EVERY account in Scripture shows that when man creates a ‘holy-day’ of his own, it is an abomination to Yahweh... This is because it is disobedience to the Commands of Yahweh given through Moses:

*“When אֱלֹהִים your Elohim cuts off from before you the nations which you go to dispossess, and you dispossess them and dwell in their land, **guard yourself that you are not ensnared to follow them**, after they are destroyed from before you, and that you do not inquire about their mighty ones, saying, ‘**How did these nations serve their mighty ones?**’*

*And let me do so too.’ Do not do so to אֱלֹהִים your Elohim, for every abomination which אֱלֹהִים hates they have done to their mighty ones, for they even burn their sons and daughters in the fire to their mighty ones. All the Words I am commanding you, guard to do it - **do not add to it nor take away from it.**”*

(Deuteronomy 12:29-32)

The prophet Daniel also warned that 'the Beast' system would attempt to change not only the Laws, but also the Appointed Times of Yahweh:

*"...and it speaks words against the Most High, and it wears out the qodeshim of the Most High, and it intends **to change Appointed Times and Law**, and they are given into its hand for a time and times and half a time."*

(Daniel 7:25)



BIRTHDAYS

As we have seen from Scripture, the actual birth-date of Yahushua the Messiah is not even recorded in Scripture and can only be estimated. If we are not even commanded to celebrate the birth of the Messiah, then what right do we have to indulge in the self gratifying celebration of one's own birth? The facts are:



1.) no one in Scripture is recorded to have celebrated their birthday except those of foreign (pagan) nations: Pharaoh (Gen 40:20) and Herod (Matt 14:6).

2.) Most of the traditions surrounding a birthday celebration are associated with paganism and worship of false gods.

Birthday traditions are not only rooted in the pagan practice of astrology, but Egyptian pharaohs ordered businesses to close on their birthdays and gave enormous feasts (he was considered the incarnate sun). In ancient Greece, wealthy males joined birthday clubs composed exclusively of men who shared their birth-date, celebrating monthly with a feast. Persian noblemen observed their birthdays with a barbecue and serving hundreds of small cakes to the celebrants.

"After one's own birthday, the two major Satanic holidays are Walpurgisnacht and Halloween." (Anton Lavey - The Satanic Bible. September 1, 1976, p. 96)

Birthdays were considered a time when the bad spirits, as opposed to the good spirits were able to harm you, as this day changed a person's life. It was believed that the only way to keep the bad spirits at bay was to have your friends and family around you so that their good wishes and present giving would keep them at bay.

Saying “happy birthday” to friends and loved ones was society’s superstitious way of protecting them from evil spirits. Birthday thumps, bumps, pinches, etc. were said to bring luck and send away evil spirits. Party snappers, horns and other noisemakers were also intended to scare off bad-luck spirits.

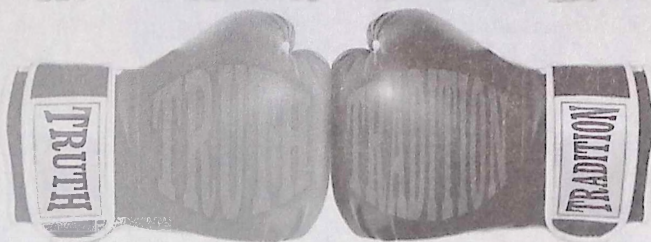


The custom of lighting candles originated with people believing that the gods lived in the sky and by lighting candles and torches they were sending a signal or prayer to the gods so they could be answered. When you blow out the candles and make a wish it is another way of sending a signal and a message. The lighted candles for the cake also may have originated from the birthday

of the Greek moon goddess Artemis, honouring her every month with moon-shaped honey cakes. Because the moon glows with light, the cakes were decorated with lighted candles. Also take note that candles are a ritualistic part of nearly every one of the pagan celebrations covered.

*“The children are gathering wood, the fathers are lighting the fire, and the women are kneading their dough, to **make cakes for the sovereignty of the heavens**, and to pour out drink offerings to other mighty ones, **to provoke Me.**”*

(Jeremiah 7:18)



SCRIPTURAL FESTIVALS

YAHWEH OR YOURWAY

While Christianity is celebrating holy days of pagan origin which are nowhere found in Scripture, when we do examine the Word we find numerous reference in both Covenants to festivals given by Yahweh as a Command that have been celebrated by true believers for more than 3000 years. They are taught and observed in both Covenants, kept by the ancient patriarchs as well as by the apostles and

Yahushua the Messiah Himself, yet remain a near total mystery to the world. How can this be?

Throughout history, mankind has displayed a rebellious attitude toward anything Yahweh tells us to do. Throughout Scripture we read of Israel constantly being swayed by the nations around them and copying their traditions despite being warned not to do so many times (eg. Lev 18:3, Deut 12:30, 2Ki 17:15, Jer 10:2.) Nowhere in the list of 'Days to Keep' found in Leviticus 23, Exodus 12, Deuteronomy 16 and elsewhere do we see any of today's popular 'holidays'.

We would rather make our own rules for life and worship, unbound by Scriptural do's and don'ts.

On top of this we now have a society with hundreds of years of tradition that everyone assumes is commonplace. No one ever asks, "Do you keep Christmas?" They just assume you do as most

everyone else, and to go against this tradition is already a huge obstacle for most believers. In the case of Christmas for example, those who refuse to buy into the story and the tradition are labeled as a 'scrooge' (thanks to popular media) or 'fun-spoilers'.

The key to true worship is honouring Yahweh according to His Commands... worshipping in TRUTH as well as in spirit.



"But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father also seeks such to worship Him."

(John 4:23)

We are presented the same decision as ancient Israel – keep Yahweh's days as Commanded or ignore them and follow the inventions and conventions of man.

Today's religious leaders completely disregard the fact that Yahushua the Messiah, His apostles and all the believers in the New Testament observed the very days found in Leviticus 23, and they will keep them again in the new heavens and earth as in prophecy:

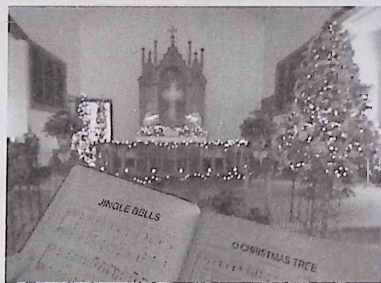
"And it shall be that all who are left from all the gentiles which came up against Yerushalayim, shall go up from year to year to bow themselves to the Sovereign, ~~YAH~~ of hosts, and to celebrate the Festival of Sukkoth."

(Zechariah 14:16-19)

This fact begs another question: If the Scriptural days were kept by the early believers and will be kept in the new heavens and earth, why shouldn't they be observed now? Yahushua kept the Festivals and Scripture commands us to *"walk as He walked"* (1 John 3:6) and that He left us an example to follow (1 Peter 2:21). Shouldn't we be following it?

It is appalling that those who seek the truth cannot get the truth from religious leaders who are supposed to be guiding them into it. Instead, they are left feeling rebuked whenever they inquire about why the church ignores the qodesh days Commanded in Scripture. Ezekiel prophesied of this very thing:

*"Her kohenim have done violence to My Torah and they **profane My qodesh matters**. They have not distinguished between the qodesh and profane, nor have they made known the difference between the unclean and the clean. And they have **hidden their eyes from My Shabbathoth**, and I am profaned in their midst."*
(Ezekiel 22:26)



If one seriously studies the Scriptures with an open mind, it will be quite clear that mainstream Christianity is ignoring some of the most important Truths of Scripture - Yahweh's Laws. While preaching how unnecessary Yahweh's Scriptural Festivals are, the Christian Church venerates and celebrates with zealous enthusiasm

the popular pagan holidays that are completely missing from the Word!

So what will it be, 'holly-days' or qodesh-days? Do you love tradition more than Truth? Is your desire to please people or to please Yahweh? It's your choice. And so are the consequences of what you choose.

YAHWEH'S APPOINTED TIMES

LEVITICUS CHAPTER 23

*"And **Yahweh** spoke to Mosheh, saying, 'Speak to the children of Yisra'el, and say to them, "The Appointed Times of **Yahweh**, which you are to proclaim as qodesh gatherings, **My Appointed Times, are these...**"*

SABBATH

*"3...Six days work is done, but the **seventh day is a Shabbath of rest**, a qodesh gathering. You do no work, it is a Shabbath to יְיָ in all your dwellings. These are the Appointed Times of יְיָ, qodesh gatherings which you are to proclaim at their Appointed Times..."*

PASSOVER (PESACH)

"5...In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, between the evenings, is the Pesach to יְיָ..."

UNLEAVENED BREAD (MATZAH)

"6...And on the fifteenth day of this month is the Festival of Matstsoth to יְיָ"

- seven days you eat unleavened bread. On the first day you have a qodesh gathering, you do no servile work... On the seventh day is a qodesh gathering, you do no servile work..."

WEEKS (SHAVUOT / PENTECOST)

"15...And from the morrow after the Shabbath, from the day that you brought the sheaf of the wave offering, you shall count for yourselves: seven completed Shabbathoth. Until the morrow after the seventh Shabbath you count fifty days, then you shall bring a new grain offering to יְיָ... And on this same day you shall proclaim a qodesh gathering for yourselves, you do no servile work on it – a Law forever in all your dwellings throughout your generations..."

TRUMPETS (YOM TERUAH / ROSH HASHANAH)

"23... And יְיָ spoke to Mosheh, saying, 'Speak to the children of Yisra'el, saying, "In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you have a rest, a remembrance of blowing of trumpets, a qodesh gathering. 'You do no servile work...'"

ATONEMENT (YOM KIPPUR)

"26...And יְיָ spoke to Mosheh, saying, 'On the tenth day of this seventh month is Yom ha'Kippurim. It shall be a qodesh gathering for you. And you shall afflict your beings, and shall bring an offering made by fire to יְיָ. And you do no work on that same



day, for it is Yom ha'Kippurim to make atonement for you before **אלהים** your Elohim. For any being who is not afflicted on that same day, he shall be cut off from his people. And any being who does any work on that same day, that being I shall destroy from the midst of his people. You do no work – a Law forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It is a Shabbath of rest to you, and you shall afflict your beings. **On the ninth day of the month at evening, from evening to evening, you observe your Shabbath...**"

BOOTHS (SUKKOT / TABERNACLES)

"³³...And **אלהים** spoke to Mosheh, saying, 'Speak to the children of Yisra'el, saying, **"On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the Festival of Sukkoth for seven days to אלהים**. On the **first day** is a qodesh gathering, you do no servile work. For seven days you bring an offering made by fire to **אלהים**..."



GREAT 8th DAY (SHEMINI ATZARET)

"³⁶...On the **eighth day** there shall be a qodesh gathering for you, and you shall bring an offering made by fire to **אלהים**. It is a closing Festival, you do no servile work. These are the Appointed Times of **אלהים** which you proclaim as qodesh gatherings... On the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you gather in the fruit of the land, observe the Festival of **אלהים** for **seven days**. On the **first day** is a rest, and on the **eighth day** a rest. And you shall take for yourselves on the first day the fruit of good trees, branches of palm trees, twigs of leafy trees, and willows of the stream, and shall rejoice before **אלהים** your Elohim for seven days. And you shall observe it as a Festival to **אלהים** for seven days in the year – a Law forever in your generations. Observe it in the seventh month. Dwell in booths for seven days; all who are native Yisra'elites dwell in booths, so that your generations know that I made the children of Yisra'el dwell in booths when I brought them out of the land of Mitsrayim. I am **אלהים** your Elohim.' Thus did Mosheh speak of the Appointed Times of **אלהים** to the children of Yisra'el."



THE LAW

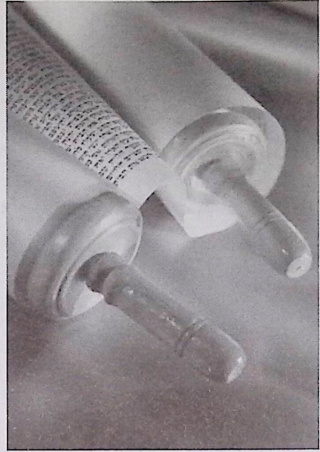
YAHWEH'S PERFECT LAW

Following on from this topic of keeping Yahweh's Festivals which are part of the Commands/Law/Torah given to the people of Yahweh through Moses, most would ask, "Are we supposed to keep the 'old' Laws..?" Practically the whole of Christianity is based on the premise that the 'Old' Testament is gone and been replaced by a 'New' Testament of 'freedom through grace' with Christianity loudly and proudly proclaiming the message that "*the Law has been nailed to the cross.*"

How can this be when the Law, or Torah of Yahweh is described through both

Covenant writings as "good", "righteous" and "perfect"?

The Torah was given out of love... Read through these Scriptures and ask yourself why Yahweh would "do away" with His Commands that were given for our own good:



*"And you shall **guard and do them**, for this is **your wisdom and your understanding** before the eyes of the peoples who hear all these Laws, and they shall say, 'Only a wise and understanding people is this great nation!'"*

(Deuteronomy 4:6)

*"**Do My Right-Rulings and guard My Laws, to walk in them.** I am ~~Yahweh~~ your Elohim. And you shall guard My Laws and My Right-Rulings, which a man does and lives by them. I am ~~Yahweh~~."*

(Leviticus 18:4-5)

WHAT DOES PAUL WRITE?

So are we under the Law when Paul says the following?

*"For as many as are of the works of the law are **under the curse...**" (Galatians 3:10 - KJV)*

*"For Christ is the **end of the Law** for righteousness to every one that believes." (Romans 10:4 - KJV)*

*"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are **not under the law**, but under grace." (Romans 6:14 - KJV)*

On the other hand, Paul also says the following about the Law:

*"Do we then nullify the Torah through the belief? Let it not be!
On the contrary, we **establish the Torah.**"*

(Romans 3:31)

*"Or do you not know, brothers - for I speak to those knowing
the Torah - that **the Torah rules over a man as long
as he lives?**"*

(Romans 7:1)

*"...Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all that has
been written in the Book of the Torah, **to do them.**"*

(Galatians 3:10)

Some claim that the New Testament teaches the Law is death:

*"...Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament;
not of the letter, but of the spirit: for **the letter killeth,
but the spirit giveth life.**"*

(2 Corinthians 3:6 - KJV)

Yet Yahweh gave the Commands that we might live!

*"Walk in all the Way which **אֱלֹהִים** your Elohim has commanded
you, **so that you live** and it be well with you."*

(Deuteronomy 5:33)

WHAT DOES THE MESSIAH SAY?

In most respects it should not matter what anyone else wrote about the Law and Commands, but what the Son of Yahweh – the Messiah Yahushua said and taught about the Torah... Yahushua says the following about the Torah:

*"Do not think that I came to destroy the
Torah or the Nebi'im. I **did not come
to destroy** but to complete. For truly, I
say to you, till the shamayim and the
earth pass away, **one yod or one
tittle shall by no means pass from
the Torah till all be done.**"*

(Matthew 5:17-18)

*"And He answering, said to them, 'My
mother and My brothers
are those who are **hearing the Word
of אֱלֹהִים** and doing it.'*

(Luke 8:21)



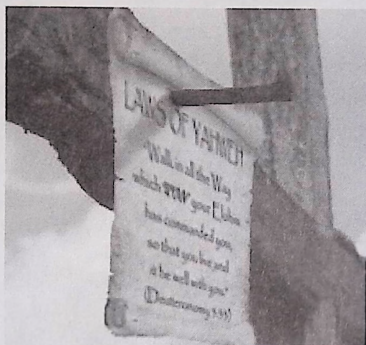
*"But He answering, said, 'It has been written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by **every word that comes from the mouth of יְהוָה**." ' "*

(Matthew 4:4)

ARE YOU CONFUSED YET?

Considering that Yahushua Himself promoted and kept the Law and proclaimed that He did NOT come to destroy the Torah, is it possible that the Scriptures touted by Christianity to 'prove' the Law is gone are being misunderstood or deliberately mistranslated?

WAS THE LAW NAILED TO THE CROSS?



Many point to a passage in Colossians as proof that Yahushua did away with the Original Covenant Laws. One translation reads thus:

"Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross" (Colossians 2:14 - KJV)

The Greek word used for 'ordinances' is Strong's# 1378, *dogma*. Strong's defines dogma as:

"from the base 1380; a law (civil, ceremonial or ecclesiastical): – decree, ordinance." (Strong's Concordance)

*"Having blotted out the certificate of debt against us – **by the dogmas** – which stood against us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the stake."*

(Colossians 2:14)

Dogma is found six times in the New Covenant and refers to man-made decrees. Those who claim this is Yahweh's Law that was nailed to the stake are sadly mistaken. Paul was referring to the added laws that the Jews added. The Apostle Paul warned of these additions:

*"Not paying attention to **Yahudi fables**, and **commands of men** who turn from the truth."*

(Titus 1:14)

These are the laws that Yahushua rebuked the Jews for in Matthew 15 and Mark 8 for their 'commands of men'.

THE END OF THE LAW?

As quoted earlier, Romans 10:4 is a popular verse that is quoted giving the delusion that Yahushua's sacrifice on the stake ended the Law, but what we find is simply a poor translation:

*"For Christ is the **end of the law** for righteousness to every one that believes."*

(Romans 10:4 - KJV)

The Greek word for 'end' in this passage is 'telos', and telos is defined in Strong's Greek Dictionary as:

"to set out for a definite point or goal, the point aimed at as a limit" — No. 5056.

This word 'end' found in Romans 10:4 would be better translated 'goal'. We find a better rendition of this verse in 'Halleluyah Scriptures', which reads:

*"For **Mashiah** is the **goal** of the 'Torah unto righteousness' to everyone who believes."*

(Romans 10:4)

In James 5 we find the same poor translation:

"...ye have seen the end [telos] of the Lord." (James 5:11 - KJV)

Has Yahweh come to an end? Of course not, and neither has the Law. Both Yahweh and the Law have goals, not ending points.

WARNINGS FROM THE WORD

*"For I know this, that after my departure **savage wolves** shall come in among you, not sparing the flock. Also from among yourselves men shall arise, **speaking distorted teachings**, to draw away the talmidim **after themselves.**"*

(Acts 20:29-30)



Paul gave these words of warning and sure enough, not too many years later, St. Ignatius of Antioch ((35-108 CE) who incidentally was also the first to use the term 'catholic church' wrote in his letter to the Magnesians:

*"Let us not be persuaded by strange teachings, nor by fables that have no truth in them. **If we still live by the Jewish law we confirm that we have not received grace; the old is gone and all has been renewed.** For if we are still living in accordance with the Jewish law and it's circumcision of the flesh, then we deny that we have received grace.*

This was the beginning of Law vs. Grace theology.

WHO IS THE LIAR?

Ignatius is alleged to have been a disciple of John (the disciple of Yahushua), yet compare Ignatius' quote above with what John wrote in the Scriptures:

"The one who says, 'I know Him,' and does not guard His Commands, is a liar, and the truth is not in him."
(1 John 2:4)

Take note... This warning from the Word also applies to ALL who claim to follow the Messiah. This Scripture clearly denotes all the Christian religions that do not keep the Commands as LIARS with NO TRUTH in them!

"He who turns away his ear from hearing the Torah, Even his prayer is an abomination."
(Proverbs 28:9)



NOT UNDER THE LAW?

Another favourite Scripture used by Lawless Christianity is:

"For sin shall not rule over you, for you are not under the law but under favour..."
(Romans 6:14)

It is claimed that those under the New Testament are not under the Torah, yet this is a serious misconception...

WHAT LAW ARE WE NOT UNDER?

*"For the Torah of the Ruah of the hai in ha'Mashiah **OW'AI**
has **freed me from the law of sin and of death.**"*

(Romans 8:2)

According to the original Command given to Adam and Eve being, if you sin, you die (Genesis 2:17) and in light of the whole of Scripture rather than a handful of misunderstood texts, we realize that the law Paul is referring to is that original law of sin unto death. It is the law of sin unto death that Messiah nailed to the stake... NOT the Law of the Torah! Paul continues...

*"What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law
but under favour? **Let it not be!**"*

(Romans 6:15)

1 Peter 2:16 warns those who use the freedom Yahushua offers for this forgiveness, not to use it as a cloak for evil!

NO LONGER UNDER A SCHOOLMASTER

Many people in Christianity, influenced by the traditions passed down from Catholicism have trouble with the Book of Galatians.

*"Therefore the Torah became our trainer unto Mashiah,
in order to be declared right by belief. And after belief has come,
we are no longer under a trainer."*

(Galatians 3:24-25)

This verse is not difficult to understand in light of Scripture. We saw in Romans 10:4 that the Messiah is not the end of the Torah, but the goal at which the Law aims. Paul is saying that through the Torah we know Messiah, but after we have come to the knowledge of Yahushua we no longer need a schoolmaster, because the Law is part of us now, as is the Messiah. Yahushua is the purpose for the Law and only through the Law can we know Messiah, because Yahushua literally represents the Word in flesh.



*"In the beginning was **the Word**, and **the Word** was with **Elohim**, and **the Word** was **Elohim**."*

(John 1:1)

*"And **the Word** became **flesh** and pitched His tent among us, and we saw His esteem, esteem as of an only brought-forth of a father, complete in favour and truth."*

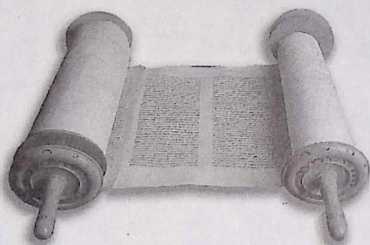
(John 1:14)

Yahushua lived the Law in every aspect and Scripture commands that we do the same.

*"The one who says he stays in Him ought himself also to walk, **even as He walked**."*

(1 John 2:6)

LAWKEEPING IN THE RENEWED COVENANT



Yahushua and many of His disciples not only show that the Law has NOT been annulled, but they also express a deep love for it. Yahushua was not the only advocate for Yahweh's Law. We find the Apostle Paul, who is usually cited as being against the Law, in Romans 3:31 in fact promoting Law-keeping:

*"Do we then **nullify the Torah** through the belief? **Let it not be!** On the contrary, **we establish the Torah**."*

(Romans 3:31)

Paul never said that Yahweh's Law wasn't important. Many will say that, "All we need is faith." Paul says that we need both belief and Law. We are not to throw out the Law because of belief, but as Paul says we are to establish it within our lives.

In Romans 7 we find the Apostle Paul again promoting Yahweh's Law using words like qodesh, righteous and good:

*"Or do you not know, brothers – for I speak to those knowing the Torah – that the **Torah rules over a man as long as he lives?**..."*

*What, then, shall we say? **Is the Torah sin? Let it not be!**
However, I did not know sin except through the Torah. For also
the covetousness I knew not if the Torah had not said,
'You shall not covet'...*

*So that **the Torah truly is qodesh, and the Command
qodesh, and righteous, and good.**"*

(Romans 7:1,7,12)

LET THE REAL PAUL STAND UP!

Paul quotes from the First Covenant over 90 times and a large percentage of those are from the Torah and repeated as instruction to believers in the Renewed Covenant. It's interesting to note that Paul wrote this for Timothy's instruction:

***"All Scripture is breathed by Elohim and profitable for
teaching, for reproof, for straightening, for instruction
in righteousness, that the man of Elohim might be fitted,
equipped for every good work."***

(2 Timothy 3:16-17)

When we bear in mind that the New Covenant letters had not been collected together as part of Scripture at this time, it becomes clear that the Scripture Paul is referring to here is the First Covenant Law from which comes all our doctrine and teaching and instruction in righteousness! Paul also testifies concerning the Law:



***"And this I confess to you, that according to the Way which they
call a sect, so I worship the Elohim of my fathers, believing all
that has been written in the Torah and in the Prophets."***

(Acts 24:14)

***"...so that the Torah truly is qodesh, and the Command
qodesh, and righteous, and good."***

(Romans 7:12)

Obviously, Paul never downgraded the Law, but had great respect and love for it. He realized it was given for our good and that the only way to know right from wrong was by Yahweh's righteous standards

inspired in the first five Books of His Word. What would we use for knowing right from wrong if the Torah were annulled? James also takes a similar stance defining Yahweh's Law as perfect and confirming that "*the Truth shall make you free.*" (John 3:32) and writes that we will be BLESSED when we observe His Commands:

*"But he that looked into the **perfect Torah**, that of **freedom**, and **continues in it**, not becoming a hearer that forgets, but a **doer of work**, this one shall be **baruk in his doing**."*
(James 1:25)



LEGAL Vs. ILLEGAL

Christianity makes a big deal out of the desire to honour the Commands by describing it as 'LEGALISM' as though it's a bad thing... The obvious point to be made is that the opposite of legalism is illegalism or lawlessness! In other words... SIN

WHAT IS SIN?

*"Everyone doing sin also does lawlessness,
and **sin is lawlessness.**"*
(1 John 3:4)

Even the KJV translates it this way:

*"Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law:
for **sin is the transgression of the law.**"*
(1 John 3:4 - KJV)

There is only one Law that is being referenced here and that is Yahweh's Law. The Law was not given to mankind to save us, but simply to show us right from wrong:

*"Therefore by works of Torah no flesh shall be declared right
before Him, for **by the Torah is the knowledge of sin.**"*
(Romans 3:20. Also Rom 7:7)

CAN WE KEEP THE LAW?

Because the majority of Christians simply never read the First Covenant Laws, they quite willingly believe the falsehood that there are simply too many Laws and Commands and that we could not possibly keep them all, but is this true? Many make the claim that it is impossible to keep the Commands! Really? If that's true then Yahweh is a liar!



'Cursed is he who does not establish the Words of this Torah.' And all the people shall say, 'Amén!'

(Deuteronomy 27:26. Also Gal 3:10)

"And it shall be, if you diligently obey the voice of יְיָ your Elohim, to guard to do all His Commands which I command you today, that יְיָ your Elohim shall make you high above all nations of the earth. And all these birekoth shall come upon you and overtake you, if you obey the voice of יְיָ your Elohim."

(Deuteronomy 28:1-2)

First of all there is a CURSE upon those who do not keep the Commands, but all Yahweh's blessings and promises are worthless if we can't keep his Torah! It would be like telling a legless, armless man to make his way across the room and pick up his million dollar cheque... Not only does Christianity claim that it is impossible to keep the Commands, but also try to convince people that the Law is a burden... How sad to claim that a perfect Law given out of love is a burden!



"For this is the love for יְיָ, that we guard His Commands, and His Commands are not heavy."

(1 John 5:3)

THE FOUNDATION OF THE LAW IS LOVE

Think about it...Not only are the most principal laws of society based on the Laws of Yahweh enforced to protect us from the murderers,

thieves and sexual predators etc, but many of Yahweh's Laws have been ignored, not to mention those regarding cleanliness and uncleanness which through the centuries have given rise to massive plagues that decimated large portions of the world's population.

Interestingly a much smaller percentage of Jews contracted the Black

Plague during the 14th century due to their cleanliness Laws yet were blamed for causing it and tens of thousands of Israelites were tortured and killed! Yahweh commanded logical Laws such as excrement be buried from among His people (Deut 23:13) and one is to wash after contact with any bodily fluid (Lev 15) yet the medical industry (that once believed the amount of blood on an apron was a measure of skill) pats itself on the back for creating vaccines to slow disease, when in fact it can be attributed to simple running water!

Modern farming has only recently realised that leaving a field fallow one in seven years (Lev 25:3-7) is more beneficial than

relentless cultivation. These are only a few of the more obvious bonuses of guarding the Commands, but all the physical benefits of keeping Yahweh's Laws are simply that - Physical. It is the spiritual benefits that are often ignored along with so many other Laws which don't appear to bring instant benefit.

THE TORAH IS OUR EXPRESSION OF LOVE

We as believers do not keep the Laws to try to attain salvation or prove ourselves worthy... We are to keep the Commands out of reverence and love for Yahweh. A statement echoed many times in Scripture:

If you love Me, you shall guard My Commands."

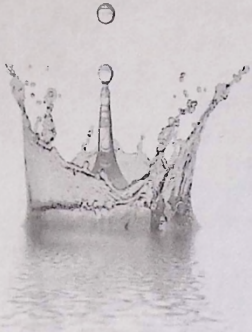
(John 14:15)

"If you guard My Commands, you shall stay in My love, even as I have guarded My Father's Commands and stay in His love."

(John 15:10)

"And this is the love, that we walk according to His Commands. This is the Command, that as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in it."

(2 John 1:6)



THE LOVE COMMANDS

Christianity created the 'Jesus loves you' doctrine which claims that Yahushua effectively replaced the entirety of the Commands when He was asked which was the most important Command.



*"And OWYAY said to him, 'You shall love YAY your Elohim with all your heart, and with all your being, and with all your mind.' This is the first and great Command. And the second is like it, 'You shall love your neighbour as yourself.' **On these two Commands hang all the Torah and the Nebi'im.**"*

(Matthew 22:37-40)

Notice that Yahushua did not reply that the Law was replaced by these two, but that **the whole Law hang on these...**

THEY HANG ON THESE... THEY HAVE NOT FALLEN OFF!

When you examine the first four of the Ten Commandments, they all hang on the first: love Yahweh...

The fifth to the tenth all hang on the Command Yahushua quoted from Leviticus 19:18 to love your neighbour... In no way did Yahushua even hint that the entire Torah was superseded by these two. Some try and claim that Yahushua's Command differs from that of Yahweh when He made the following statement:



"A renewed command I give to you, that you love one another, as I have loved you, that you also love one another." - (John 13:34)

Again, Yahushua was actually quoting Leviticus 19:18 and Yahushua's Commands are the echo of His Father's Torah:

*"No one has greater love than this: that one should lay down his life for his friends. **You are My friends if you do whatever I command you.** No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing. But I have called you friends, for **all teachings which I heard from My Father I have made known to you.**"*

(John 15:13-15)

"For I am YAY, I shall not change..."

(Malachi 3:6)

BELIEF ALONE IS NOT ENOUGH

In the Book of James we find Yahushua's brother unequivocally promoting Law-keeping for Yahweh's people.

*"My brothers, what use is it for anyone to say he has belief but does not have works? **This belief is unable to save him.** And if a brother or sister is naked and in need of daily food, but one of you says to them, 'Go in peace, be warmed and be filled,' but you do not give them the bodily needs, what use is it? So also belief, if it does not have works, **is in itself dead.** But someone might say, 'You have belief, and I have works.' Show me your belief without your works, and **I shall show you my belief by my works.** You believe that Elohim is one. You do well. The demons also believe – and shudder!"*

(James 2:14-19)



James asks a crucial question for any believer: What good is it if we have belief but no works? To quote a parable, it's like a tree with no fruit... Clouds with no rain...

Our salvation works the same way. With belief and works we are heirs of the promise; however, without either of the two our promise is cut off. (Matt 7:19) Even the demons believe in the existence of Yahweh and Yahushua, but just having this belief does not entitle them to Yahweh's Reign. They have neither works nor an obedient heart.

OBEDIENCE AS WELL AS BELIEF

Three noteworthy passages are found in the Book of Revelation. The first is the prophecy of the woman (meaning the believers) being taken into the wilderness for protection from the adversary.

*"And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to fight with the remnant of her seed, those **guarding the Commands of ~~the~~ and possessing the Witness of ~~the~~ ha'Mashiah.**"*

(Revelation 12:17)

Notice what distinguishes Yahweh's people. Two characteristics define Yahweh's elect: keeping the Commandments of Yahweh, and having belief in or witness of Yahushua. By these two attributes Yahweh's expectations for His people are defined. And again:

"Here is the endurance of the qodeshim, here are those guarding the Commands of יהוה and the belief of עוֹמְיָהוּ."

(Revelation 14:12)

Yahweh defines His elect as those that are guarding His Commands and the belief in Yahushua the Messiah. Very simply, these two elements are essential for a believer, for without them we will not have access to Yahweh's Reign. Right to the very last chapter of the Word, Yahweh warns us of the need for keeping His Commands:

"Baruk are those doing His Commands, so that the authority shall be theirs unto the tree of hai, and to enter through the gates into the city."

(Revelation 22:14)

Here at the end of the Scriptures Yahweh clearly says that keeping His Commandments is a requirement for entering His Eternal Reign. Yahweh will only accept those with an obedient and humble heart. A heart that never wavers from Him, but stays true to the end. Every word in the entire Scriptures is for our benefit.

FORGET NOT THE LAW OF YAHWEH

In the Book of Malachi, like many of the Prophets, we can find many prophecies for the New Covenant believer. In Malachi chapter 4 He tells of a time when the whole earth shall burn like a furnace, and the wicked shall



become stubble. Malachi's message is vital, for the message does not end with those in the Old Covenant, but continues on for those in the latter days. He warns that we must not forget the Law of Moses:

"Remember the Torah of Mosheh, My servant, which I commanded him in Horeb for all Yisra'el – Laws and Right-Rulings."

(Malachi 4:4)

This is important to understand for in this prophecy, believers are told to keep ALL the Law, Torah and Right Rulings. We, His people must not neglect any of His Law, but observe every Commandment

as Yahweh instructs us.

*"HalleluYah! Baruk is the man, Who reveres אֱלֹהִים,
who has greatly **delighted in His Commands.**"*
(Psalm 112:1)

PSALM 119

David was called 'a man after Yahweh's own heart' (1 Sam 13:14, Acts 13:22) and considered to be the author of most of the Psalms. Of all the psalms he wrote extolling the Commands and Laws, Psalm 119 is an amazing testimony to Yahweh's Torah... All 176 verses with the exception of verse 122 uses one or more of these 9 Synonyms for Yahweh's Commands describing it as perfect, righteous, good and a delight etc:



Torah/Law - torah
Laws - hoq
Commands/Commandments - mitswoth
Word - dabar/imrah
Right Rulings/Judgements - mishpatim
Way - derek
Witnesses/testimonies - edath
Orders/Precepts - piqqud
Trustworthiness/Faithfulness - emunah

WHAT IS THE TRUTH?

Many in today's society are seeking truth... Christianity has tried to conceal it for centuries, but reading Psalm 119 we read:

*"Your righteousness is righteousness forever,
And **Your Torah is truth.**"*

(Psalm 119:142)

*"You are near, O אֱלֹהִים, And **all Your Commands are truth.**"*

(Psalm 119:151)

*"**The sum of Your Word is truth,** And all
Your righteous Right-Rulings are forever."*

(Psalm 119:160)

In light of Scripture, it is clear that the Laws and Commands of Yahweh still stand and the only Laws that have currently been

fulfilled are those of the Levitical priesthood by the High Priest (Kohen ha'Gadol) – Yahushua.

Even though Christianity has tried to destroy the Covenant Laws, many Christians still acknowledge the Ten Commandments as valid... All but one that is...

THE FOURTH COMMANDMENT

"Remember the Shabbath day, to qadosh it. Six days you labour, and shall do all your work, but **the seventh day is a Shabbath** of אֱלֹהִים your Elohim. **You do not do any work** – you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. For in six days אֱלֹהִים made the shamayim and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and **rested the seventh day. Therefore אֱלֹהִים barak the Shabbath day and qadosh it.**"

(Exodus 20:8-11)

The Seventh day is without question, what we now call 'Saturday'. It was named by the Romans in honour of 'Saturnus', one of their many false gods borrowed from the Greeks (Cronus), who inherited them from the Babylonians, etc.

Saturn is also etymologically linked to 'Satur' (Satyr) the goat god (right→) synonymous with Satan. The symbol of



Saturn (←left) is the cross (symbol of the sun) and sickle (the 'grim reaper'). As believers we should not even speak this word in obedience to Exodus 23:13. (also Josh 23:7 and Ps 16:4) To call the day that Yahweh blessed after a false god is a dishonour to Him!



In over 100 languages of the world, the seventh day, Saturday is still called the Sabbath. In Italy it is called: Sabbato, in Spain: Sabado, in Portugal: Sabbado, in Russia: Subbota, in Poland: Sobota etc... All of these names mean 'Sabbath' or 'rest day' in their various languages.

In Hebrew, the language of our Messiah (and the heavenly messengers) it is called 'Shabbath'.

It is a verifiable historical fact that the Roman Catholic Church is the institution responsible for the change from the seventh day to the first day, Sun-day (originally named: 'Dies Solis' in honour of the sun god – 'Sol').



This world's traditions are of no importance to us as followers of Yahweh, so let's examine His Word to find the Truth... "Your Word is Truth" (John 17:17).



DAY 1



DAY 2



DAY 3



DAY 4



DAY 5



DAY 6



SABBATH

IN THE BEGINNING:

*"Thus the shamayim and the earth were completed, and all their array. And on the seventh day Elohim completed His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. And **Elohim barak the seventh day and qadosh it**, because on it He **rested from all His work** which Elohim in creating had made."*

(Genesis 2:1-3)

Note: In the beginning there were no 'Jews' or 'Gentiles', only the children of Yahweh, so those who claim the Sabbath to be a 'Jewish' thing are misinformed.

THE FOURTH COMMANDMENT:

*"And you, speak to the children of Yisra'el, saying, 'My Shabbathoth you are to guard, by all means, for this is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, to know that I, **YHWH**, qadosh you. 'And you shall **guard the Shabbath**, for it is qodesh to you. Everyone who profanes it shall certainly be put to death, for anyone who does work on it, that being shall be cut off from among his people. 'Six days work is done, and on **the seventh is a Shabbath of rest**, qodesh to **YHWH**. Everyone doing work on the Shabbath day shall certainly be put to death. "*

(Exodus 20:8-11)

Remember that this is one of THE Ten Commandments written in stone by the finger of Elohim (Exo 31:18)



THE WARNING:

*"And I also gave them **My Shabbathoth**, to be a **sign** between them and Me, to know that I am **YHWH** who makes them qadosh.*

But the house of Yisra'el rebelled against Me in the wilderness.

They did not walk in My Laws, and they rejected My Right-Rulings, which, if a man does, he shall live by them.

*And they greatly **profaned My Shabbathoth**. Then I said I would **pour out My wrath** on them in the wilderness, to consume them. But I acted for My Name's sake, not to profane it before the gentiles, before whose eyes I had brought them out.*

*And I Myself also lifted My hand in an oath to them in the wilderness, not to bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, the splendour of all lands, because they rejected My Right-Rulings and did not walk in My Laws, and they **profaned My Shabbathoth**..."*

(Ezekiel 20:12-16)

These Scriptures make it very clear how serious **YHWH** treats the violation of His Sabbath (and Laws). It should serve as a reminder to us all.

THE BLESSING TO THE GENTILES:

*"Also the sons of the foreigner who join themselves to **YHWH**, to serve Him, and to love the Name of **YHWH**, to be His servants, all who **guard the Shabbath**, and not profane it, and hold fast to My Covenant – them I shall bring to My qodesh mountain, and let them rejoice in My House of prayer..."*

(Isaiah 56:6-7)

The Sabbath is for those who wish to be 'grafted in' to Israel.

THE SABBATH AS A SIGN:

*"And the children of Yisra'el shall **guard the Shabbath**, to **observe the Shabbath** throughout their generations as an **everlasting Covenant**. 'Between Me and the children of Yisra'el **it is a sign forever...**"*
(Exodus 31:16-17)

Some get confused over who Israel actually is, but as we see in Isaiah in the verse preceding; Israel are those who hold fast to His Covenant. (See also: Hos 2:23, Rom 10:12, Gal 3:28). See next chapter: WHO ARE ISRAEL?

Notice the Sabbath is a sign forever.

"I shall not profane My Covenant, Neither would I change what has gone out from My lips."
(Psalm 89:34)

"And I also gave them My Shabbathoth, to be a sign between them and Me, to know that I am ~~YHWH~~ who makes them qadosh."
(Ezekiel 20:12)

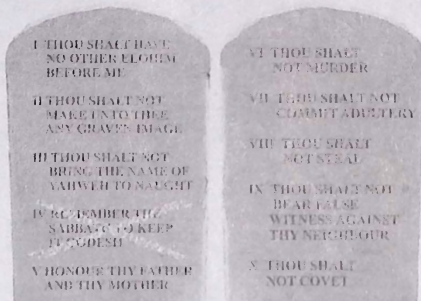
"And qadosh My Shabbathoth, and they shall be a sign between Me and you, to know that I am ~~YHWH~~ your Elohim."
(Ezekiel 20:20)

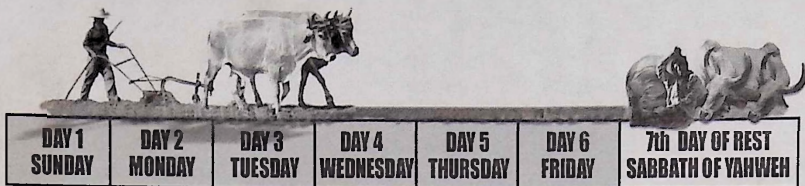
The Sabbath being a 'sign' is indicative that others should be able to recognise this observance in an obedient believer. This is what it means to be 'qodesh'. We are different from all the rest of the world who follow after vain traditions.

THE COMMANDS:

It's easy to say, "I honour the Sabbath." But let's examine the specific Commands pertaining to the keeping of the Sabbath:

"And You made known to them Your qodesh Shabbath, and You commanded them Commands and Laws and Torot, by the hand of Mosheh Your servant."
(Nehemiah 9:14)





NO WORK:

*"Remember the Shabbath day, to qadosh it. **Six days you labour**, and shall do all your work, but **the seventh day is a Shabbath** of **יְיָ** your Elohim. **You do not do any work** – you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates."*

(Exodus 20:8-10. see also Exo 31:14-15, Lev 23:3)

This is most serious aspect of honouring the Sabbath in that it is repeated so many times and is one of the Commandments that carries the death penalty for infraction.

*"Work is done for six days, but on the seventh day it shall be qodesh to you, a Shabbath of rest to **יְיָ**. **Anyone doing work on it is put to death.**"*

(Exodus 35:2)

*"And while the children of Yisra'el were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks on the Shabbath day. And those who found him gathering sticks brought him to Mosheh and to Aharon, and to all the congregation... And **יְיָ** said to Mosheh, 'The man shall certainly be **put to death**, all the congregation stoning him with stones outside the camp.' And all the congregation brought him outside the camp and stoned him with stones, as **יְיָ** commanded Mosheh, and he died."*

(Numbers 15:32-36)

These verses make it clear that there is no such thing as a 'minor infringement' and even light work is prohibited. Another implication is that the offender was intending to make a fire with the wood; something that is also prohibited in the Torah.



NO COOKING:

Cooking is a daily chore that Yahweh mercifully Commanded a rest from, to do all our preparation in

advance for the Sabbath of rest.

*"And he said to them, 'This is what **אין** has said, **"Tomorrow is a rest, a Shabbath qodesh to אין. That which you bake, bake; and that which you cook, cook. And lay up for yourselves all that is left over, to keep it until morning."**' "*
(Exodus 16:23)

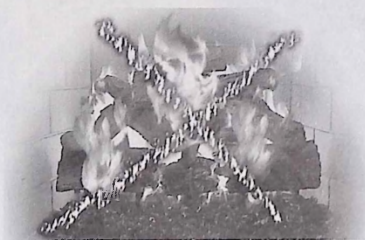
Cooking or baking is a daily chore - just another form of work, which as we have read is considered a serious breach of the Sabbath rest.

*"...and on the seventh day you have a qodesh gathering. No work at all is done on them, **only that which is eaten by every being, that alone is prepared by you.**"*
(Exodus 12:16)

This verse pertains to the festival of unleavened bread, but defines some light food preparation is permissible.

LIGHT NO FIRE:

"Do not kindle a fire in any of your dwellings on the Shabbath day."
(Exodus 35:3)



There is some debate about what "kindling a fire" entails. Some even hold that igniting a spark in a combustion engine (fire up an engine) is a violation of this law, but the question is moot in light of the fact that travel is forbidden on Sabbath.

It is also common sense that just because we have electric ovens and microwaves today does not mean we can contravene the no cooking law.

LIMITED TRAVEL:

*"See, because אין has given you the Shabbath, therefore He is giving you bread for two days on the sixth day. **Let each one stay in his place, do not let anyone go out of his place on the seventh day.**"*
(Exodus 16:29)

The Israelites dwelt in tents in their tribal groups up to a kilometre square (their place) and it is evident that the Jews were still keeping this Law at Yahushua's time based on the verse below:

*"Then they went back to Yerushalayim from the Mount of Olives, which is near Yerushalayim, **a Shabbath day's journey.**"*

(Acts 1:12)



Some use Matt 12-13 as an excuse to go to fellowship or wherever because Yahushua is recorded to have walked through the grain fields (12:1) to a house congregation (12:9) then to the sea (13:1) then back to the house (13:36). Most people fail to realise that the villages at this time were not much bigger than a kilometre across and fields nowhere near as big as today.

Yahushua even warned about travel in the end days:

*"...And pray that **your flight does not take place** in winter or **on the Shabbath.**"*

(Matthew 24:20)

This Scripture not only implies that there is a restriction on travel, but confirms the Command from the Torah.

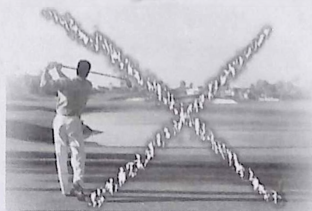
TURN FROM SELF-PLEASING:

*"If you do turn back your foot from the Shabbath, from **doing your pleasure** on My qodesh day, and shall call the Shabbath 'a delight,' the qodesh day of **YHWH** 'esteemed,' and shall esteem it, **not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure**, nor speaking your own words, then you shall delight yourself in **YHWH**. And I shall cause you to ride on the heights of the earth, and feed you with the inheritance of Ya'aqob your father. For the mouth of **YHWH** has spoken!"*

(Isaiah 58:13-14)

This is by far the most defining Scripture regarding the Sabbath. If any task or entertainment we undertake on the Sabbath is purely self-pleasing then Yahweh will not delight in us...

If these Commands Yahweh gave in regard to honouring His Sabbath sound



burdensome and boring, then maybe you ought to examine your heart whether you love Yahweh or your own pleasures more.

SABBATH IN THE NEW HEAVENS:

A prophecy from the Book of Isaiah reads:

*"For as **the new shamayim and the new earth** that I make stand before Me," declares **יהוה**, so your seed and your name shall stand. And it shall be that from New Moon to New Moon, and **from Shabbath to Shabbath**, all flesh shall come to worship before Me," declares **יהוה**. And they shall go forth and look upon the corpses of the men who have transgressed against Me. For their worm shall not die, and their fire not be quenched. And they shall be repulsive to all flesh!"*

(Isaiah 66:22-24)

Scripture informs us that the Sabbaths and Festivals (Hebrew: 'Moedim') are "*shadows of things to come*" (Col 2:17), so it only stands to reason that the Sabbath will be honoured in the new heavens and new earth.



NEW TESTAMENT SABBATH:

In the Renewed Covenant, there is no indication of the Sabbath being ignored, on the contrary we find a number of examples of Sabbath keeping... Yahushua and the people of Israel all observed the Sabbath:

*"And He came to Natsareth, where He had been brought up. And **according to His practice**, He went into the congregation **on the Shabbath day**, and stood up to read."*

(Luke 4:16)

*"And having returned, they prepared spices and perfumes. And they **rested on the Shabbath according to the Command.**"*

(Luke 23:56)

Paul and the apostles kept the Sabbath:

*"And when the Yahuḏim went out of the congregation, the gentiles begged to have these words spoken to them the **next Shabbath**. And when the meeting of the congregation had broken up, many of the Yahuḏim and of the worshipping converts followed Sha'ul and Barnabāh, who, speaking to them, were urging them to continue in the favour of Elohim. And on the **next Shabbath** almost all the city came together to hear the Word of אֱלֹהִים."*

(Act 13:42 -44)

*"And according to his practice, Sha'ul went in unto them, and for **three Shabbathoth** was reasoning with them from the Scriptures..."*

(Acts 17:2)

*"And he was reasoning in the congregation **every Shabbath**, and won over both Yahuḏim and Yawanites."*

(Acts 18:4)

Because of mistranslation, the following verse has caused much confusion to some:

*"Let no one therefore judge you in eating or in drinking, or in respect of a festival or a new moon or Shabbathoth – which are a shadow of what is to come – **but the Body of ha'Mashiah**."*

(Colossians 2:16)

This verse states that the Body of Messiah are the only ones to judge in these matters but is confusing in Bible translations with the added word of "is" - *"but the body is of Christ."* (KJV). This changes the whole meaning of the Scripture and the last sentence becomes an irrelevant statement.

Another Scripture in Bibles that has been poorly (or deliberately) mistranslated reads:

*"There remaineth therefore a **rest** to the people of God."* (Hebrews 4:9 - KJV).

This word 'rest' is 'Sabbatismos' in Greek and literally means Sabbath-keeping confirming all Scripture.



*"...so there remains a **Shabbath-keeping** for the people of Elohim."*

(Hebrews 4:9)

WHO ARE ISRAEL?

The Sabbath and Festivals are signs of the Covenant between Yahweh and Israel, and Christianity has replaced them with holy days of their own, thereby removing themselves from the Covenant. The Covenant is dependent on guarding the Law:

*"And Mosheh called **all Yisra'ël**, and said to them, '**Hear, O Yisra'ël**, the Laws and Right-Rulings which I speak in your hearing today. And you shall learn them, and guard to do them. **אָנָּכִי** our Elohim **made a Covenant with us in Horeb.**'"*

(Deuteronomy 5:1-2)

This Covenant is made with Israel, and in the Renewed Covenant different wording is used to define the people of Yahweh, in this case:

"Husbands, love your wives, as Mashiah also loved the assembly and gave Himself for it, in order to qadosh it and cleanse it with the washing of water by the Word, in order to present it to Himself a splendid assembly, not having spot or wrinkle or any of this sort, but that it might be qodesh and blameless."

(Ephesians 5:25-27. Also Rev 19:7-8)



Christianity would like to think itself as part of this assembly and indeed, Yahushua used many parables to liken the body of believers as His bride, but according to the Word...

WHO IS THE BRIDE?

*"And I shall take you [Israel] as a **bride unto Me forever**, and take you as a bride unto Me in **righteousness...**"*

(Hosea 2:19)

This promise was made to Israel alone and no other nation!

ISRAELITES OR JEWS?

Do not be confused by the terms Israelites and Jews... The two terms are not the same! The term '*Jew*' is derived from the tribe of '*Judah*' which was the large percentage of the remnant that returned to Israel after the dispersion to Babylon. Yahweh makes provision for those who want to become part of Israel:

"Also the sons of the foreigner who join themselves to יְיָ, to serve Him, and to love the Name of יְיָ, to be His servants, all who guard the Shabbath, and not profane it, and hold fast to My Covenant - them I shall bring to My qodesh mountain, and let them rejoice in My house of prayer."

(Isaiah 56:6-7)



And that is why Christianity as a whole cannot be called 'the bride' because Christianity has nullified all three of these prerequisites:

To love the Name of Yahweh

To guard the Sabbath and

Hold fast to the Covenant (the Law)

When someone believes in the Life and Teachings of Yahushua the Messiah and seeks to honour and obey the Commands He taught from His Father Yahweh, they become grafted into Israel:

*And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, have been **grafted in among them**, and came to share the root and fatness of the olive tree...*

(Romans 11:17)

Many Christians refer to themselves as 'gentile believers' yet this is in itself a contradiction in terms! You cannot be a gentile according to Scripture and still be included in the Covenant of promise.

*"Therefore remember that you, **once gentiles** in the flesh, who are called 'the uncircumcision' by what is called 'the circumcision' made in the flesh by hands, that at that time you were without Mashiah, **excluded from the citizenship of Yisra'el** and strangers from the Covenants of promise, having no expectation and without Elohim in the world."*

(Ephesians 2:11-12)

Much of the misunderstanding beneath this simple truth is again the fault of Roman Catholicism and its hatred toward anything 'Jewish' however, as always the Truth is that only those who guard the Covenant given to Israel are considered the people of Yahweh. Pay close attention to the description of the bride of the Lamb called 'the New Jerusalem':

*"And one of the seven messengers who held the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and spoke with me, saying, 'Come, I shall show you **the bride, the Lamb's wife.**' And he carried me away in the Ruah to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the **qodesh Yerushalayim**, descending out of the shamayim from Elohim, having the esteem of Elohim, and her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal, and having a great and high wall, having **twelve gates**, and at the gates twelve messengers, and names written on them, which are of the **twelve tribes of the children of Yisra'el.**"*
(Revelation 21:9-12)

Notice there are twelve gates... One for each tribe of ISRAEL!

THERE IS NO GATE FOR THE GENTILES!

THREE GODS IN ONE

THE TRINITY - FACT OR FICTION?

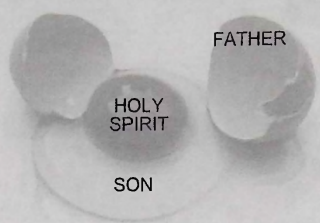
For over 1500 years the Christian church has taught the doctrine of 'the Trinity' despite the fact that, nowhere in Scripture do we find the word 'Trinity', or even the *concept* of three Almighty Beings in one. Even theological scholars admit:

"This is not itself a Biblical term, but was a term coined by Tertullian to refer to this whole concept under one word" (Classic Bible Dictionary – J.P. Green p. 483).

"Respecting the manner in which the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit make one God, the Scripture teaches nothing, since the subject is of such a nature as not to admit of its being explained to us" (Cyclopedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature – Trinity, p. 553)

The doctrine of 'the Trinity' is often defined in the following terms: "The holy trinity is one supreme being existing in three persons, all equal in rank and in eternity and having the same substance, all united in one Godhead."

When pressed to explain it from Scripture, some will compare the Trinity to an 'egg' (right→) or, "It is a great mystery, and no one can really understand it." This leads us to ask, why would anyone want to create a doctrine out of a concept that is absent in the Scriptures?



PAGAN ROOTS YET AGAIN

The simple fact is that the Trinity teaching was unknown to the early New Testament assembly. The fact that the doctrine of the Trinity is a 'revealed doctrine' foreign to the Scriptures is confirmed by many authorities:

"The term 'Trinity' is not a biblical term... In point of fact, the doctrine of the Trinity is a purely revealed doctrine... As the doctrine of the Trinity is indiscoverable by reason, so it is incapable of proof from reason" (International Standard Bible Encyclopedia - vol. 5, p. 3012).

Another source explains how the whole doctrine of a Trinity emerged from heated disagreement and dispute:

"The doctrine developed gradually over several centuries and through many controversies... The council of Nicaea in 325 stated the crucial formula for that doctrine in its confession that the 'Son is of the same substance...as the Father,' even though it said very little about the Holy Spirit... By the end of the 4th century...the doctrine of the Trinity took substantially the form it has maintained ever since" (Encyclopædia Britannica, Trinity).

Both secular historians and Bible scholars readily admit that the doctrine of the Trinity was not official church teaching until the council of Nicaea in the year 325.

"The formulation 'one God in three Persons' was not solidly established, certainly not fully assimilated into Christian life and its profession of faith, prior to the end of the 4th century... Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been nothing even remotely approaching such a mentality or perspective." (New Catholic Encyclopedia, 1967, Vol. 14)

There you have it! The early Apostolic Fathers had no concept of a triune relationship among the Father, Son, and Spirit... It is also freely admitted that the doctrine was not established till over 400 years AFTER Yahushua's resurrection. This fact can only cause us to ask, if this were a key truth known by Yahushua the Messiah and the apostles, why is there no evidence of it in their teachings or writings?

If the doctrine of the Trinity is not of Scriptural origin, where did it come from?

PAGAN TRINITIES ARE MANY

The answer to the question above is that the 'Trinity' is another example of Catholic syncretism... Yet another pagan belief absorbed into Christianity to make it appealing to the one world religion. Even the Symbol chosen to represent the trinity is borrowed from ancient paganism... The symbol is known as the 'triquetra' (←left) and has been linked with pagan ritual magic, runes and witchcraft.

The tradition of a triune deity is actually very ancient, and can be traced back to ancient Babylon.

"Will anyone after this say that the Roman Catholic Church must still be called Christian, because it holds the doctrine of the Trinity? So did the pagan Babylonians, so did the Egyptians, so do the Hindoos at this hour, in the very sense in which Rome does." (The Two Babylons - Alexander Hislop).

Hislop's statements are supported in the 'Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics':

"Although the notion of a divine triad or Trinity is characteristic of the Christian religion, it is by no means peculiar to it. In Indian religion we meet with the trinitarian group of Brahma, Shiva, and Vishnu; and in Egyptian religion with the trinitarian group of Osiris, Isis, and Horus, constituting a divine family, like the Father, Mother and Son in medieval Christian pictures" (Trinity, p. 458).



Hindu trinity – Brahma, Shiva and Vishnu (←left).

Egyptian trinity - Osiris, Isis, and Horus (right→).

Babylonian trinity (below)



Returning to our initial question that few ever stop to ask, we find this startling explanation:

"Christianity did not destroy paganism; it adopted it...The Greek language, having reigned for centuries over philosophy, became the vehicle of Christian literature and ritual; The Greek mysteries

passed down into the impressive mystery of the Mass. Other pagan cultures contributed to the syncretist result. From Egypt came the ideas of a divine Trinity" (The Story of Civilization – W. Durant, Vol. III).

This blending of paganism, which was so characteristic of the Roman religion, changed the true belief forever. Like the development of the Trinity, many practices and beliefs of Christianity developed over time, which are clearly not taught in the Scriptures.

Alvan Lamson, author of *'The Church of the First Three Centuries'*, offers a summation as to the legitimacy of the Ruah ha'Qodesh in composing part of a Trinity:

"...we must look, not to Jewish Scriptures, nor to the teachings of [Yahushua] and his apostles, but to Philo and the Alexandrine Platonists. In consistency with this view, we maintain that the doctrine of the Trinity was of gradual and comparatively late formation; that it had its origin in a source entirely foreign from that of the Jewish and Christian Scriptures; that it grew up, and was ingrafted on Christianity, through the Platonizing Fathers..."

THE SON IS NOT CO-ETERNAL WITH THE FATHER

The quotes above definitively answer any doubt as to the origin of the Trinity doctrine, but what do the Scriptures actually reveal about the relationship between the Father and Son? The definition of the Trinity states that the Father, Son, and Spirit are co-eternal. This assertion is another misunderstanding, developed from the Council of Nicaea in 325 CE.

John of Patmos wrote the Book of Revelation under the direction of Yahushua the Messiah who inspired John to write that Yahushua was the first ever creation of the Father:



*"And to the messenger of the assembly in Laodikeia write,
'The Amēn, the Trustworthy and True Witness,
the Beginning of the creation of ~~XXXX~~...' "
(Revelation 3:14. See also Col 1:15, Heb 1:6)*

If Yahushua was created by His Father, how then can the Son and Father be co-eternal? Knowing that one existed prior to the other, reason alone would conclude that a co-eternal relationship between the Son and Father is illogical. Proverbs tells us:

*"**אני** possessed me, **The beginning of His way, As the first of His works of old. 'I was anointed ages ago, at the first, before the earth ever was. 'When there were no depths I was brought forth, when there were no springs heavy with water. 'Before mountains were sunk, before the hills, I was brought forth...'**"*

(Proverbs 8:22-25)

Does ANY evidence for the Trinity exist in the Renewed Covenant? The answer is a resounding NO! The most glaring problem found in the Trinity doctrine is that Scripture clearly states that the Father is greater than the Son. Yahushua called Yahweh, "*My Father*" for the simple reason that Yahweh is superior to, and preceded the Son in existence - as do all fathers.

The doctrine of the Trinity says that the Son is both co-equal to and co-eternal with the Father, while the Scriptures maintain quite the opposite. Yahushua the Messiah Himself affirmed that he was not co-equal with the Father, but was in submission and subjection to the Father:



*"You heard that I said to you, 'I am going away and I am coming to you.' If you did love Me, you would have rejoiced that I said, 'I am going to the Father,' **for My Father is greater than I.**"*

(John 14:28)

Yahushua again confirms his submission to his Father:

*"**My Father**, which gave them to me, is **greater than all**; and no man is able to snatch them out of my Father's hand."*

(John 10:29)

*"And when all are made subject to Him, then **the Bën Himself shall also be subject to Him** who put all under Him, in order that Elohim be all in all."*

(1 Corinthians 15:28)

In His own words Yahushua confirms that the Father is superior to ALL, including Himself. The Apostle Paul confirms Yahushua's subordinate relationship to the Father:

*"And I wish you to know that the head of every man is ha'Mashiah, and the head of woman is the man, and **the head of Mashiah is אָדָם**."*

(1 Corinthians 11:3)

See also Matt 20:20-23, John 5:19, and John 10:29.

Regarding the second coming of Messiah, Yahushua Himself said:

*"But concerning that day and the hour **no one knows, not even the messengers in the shamayim, nor the Bēn, but only the Father.**"*

(Mark 13:32)

Scripture clearly states that only Yahweh, the Heavenly Father, has immortality and is the only one who ever possessed immortality within Himself:

*"...**who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no one has seen or is able to see, to whom be respect and everlasting might. Amēn.**"*

(1 Timothy 6:16)

This statement can only apply to Yahweh, the Father. This is further proof that a co-eternal relationship between the Son and Father is unfounded in the Word.

THE SPIRIT OF YAHWEH

The doctrine of the Trinity states that the Ruah ha'Qodesh is a separate being, and part of the 'Holy Trinity.' The phrase 'Holy Spirit' is from the Hebrew *Ruach ha'Qodesh*. The word spirit is derived from the Hebrew word *ruach*, which occurs 389 times in the First Covenant. That includes 232 times when it is used for 'spirit', 92 times for 'wind,' and 27 times as 'breath' in the KJV.

Note the definition of the word *ruach*:

"The basic meaning of ruach is both 'wind' or 'breath,' but neither is understood as essence; rather it is the power encountered in the breath and the wind, whose whence and whither remains mysterious...2. ruach as a designation for the wind is necessarily something found in motion with the power to set other things in motion... The divine designation also apparently has an intensifying function in a few passages: ruach elohim (Gen 1:2) and ruach yhwah (Isa 59:19)" (Theological Lexicon of the Old Testament, 'Ruach').

The lexicon above also states that *ruach* implies a power that is within the breath and wind, which is connected to the Name Yahweh. The Ruah ha'Qodesh is the power emanating from Yahweh, the Heavenly Father. It is Yahweh's power through His Ruach ha'Qodesh that breathes life into His creation.

*"The Ruah of Ēl has made me, and the breath
of Ēl Shaddai gives me hai."
(Job 33:4)*

The Greek word for Spirit is *pneuma*, corresponding to the definition of the word *ruach*.

"Pneuma; to breathe, blow, primarily denotes the wind. Breath; the spirit which, like the wind, is invisible, immaterial, and powerful" (The Complete Word Study New Testament, 'Pneuma').

It is consistently clear throughout Scripture that the Ruah ha'Qodesh is not a separate being, but an inanimate power that proceeds from the Father. Many times in Scripture the Spirit is described as having COME UPON someone and in Isaiah 32:15; 44:3 and Acts 2:17 the Ruah ha'Qodesh is described as being POURED also in Titus 3:5-6 and Acts 2:33... The Spirit is also described as something that can be STIRRED UP: 2 Tim 1:6; QUENCHED: 1 Thess. 5:19, and being IN THE SPIRIT: Eph 6:18; Jude 1:20 etc. These descriptions are far more fitting for a power than a person.

In addition, there are several key facts that must be acknowledged when discussing the Ruah ha'Qodesh that show that the Spirit is not a person:

- There is no evidence in Original or Renewed Covenants that the Father or Son communicate with the Ruah ha'Qodesh.
- Paul never acknowledged the Ruah ha'Qodesh in the opening of any of his letters, as he did the Father and Son.
- There is no instance where anyone prayed to the Ruah ha'Qodesh but rather, praying *in* the Ruah.

● Nowhere in the scripture is the Ruah ha'Qodesh called the 'third person.' If the Ruah ha'Qodesh were a separate being, as are the Father and Son, then it should at least have a personal name as do Yahweh the Father and Yahushua the Son! Yet, it remains nameless.

● We know that Yahushua was conceived by the Ruah ha'Qodesh (Matt. 1:20), therefore if the Ruah ha'Qodesh were a person then Yahushua prayed to the wrong "father" in John 17 and other places.



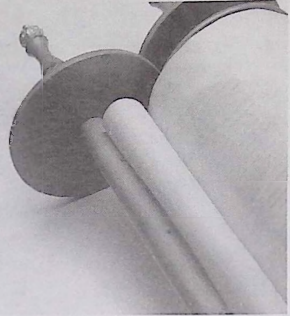
TWO 'TRINITARIAN' PASSAGES

There are two New Covenant passages popularly used to support the doctrine of the Trinity. The first is:

"Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit..."

(Matthew 28:19 - KJV)

The Jerusalem Bible questions whether the formula given for immersion here is inspired or liturgical (added later by the church). The Hebrew version of Matthew omits the verse entirely and although the passage is found in the three earliest known Greek New Covenant manuscripts, without any original New Testament manuscripts in existence we have no evidence to substantiate that the present form of Matthew 28:19 is accurate.

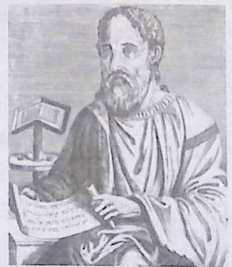


One reason Biblical scholars question the originality of this passage is that it conflicts with the other Scriptures pertaining to immersion in the Renewed Covenant. In all other instances baptism is done into the singular name of Yahushua (see Acts 2:38; 8:16; 10:48; 19:5; 22:16; Rom 6:3; Gal 3:27).

The 'Companion Bible' makes special note of this:

"To some, perplexity, and even distress, is caused by the apparent neglect of the disciples to carry out the Lord's command in Matthew 28:19-20, with regard to the formula for baptism. ... Turning to Acts and onwards, they find no single instance of, or reference to, baptism in which the Triune name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit is employed. On the contrary, from the very first, only ten days after the injunction had been given, Peter is found (Acts 2:38) commanding all his hearers including those of the dispersion to be baptized in the name of [Yahushua]" (p. 206, Appendix 185).

A second reason why Scriptural scholars are skeptical of Matthew 28:19 is because of conflicting historical documents. Eusebius of Caesarea (right→) considered by some to be one of the greatest Greek teachers and historians of the early church lived approximately between the years of 270 CE and 340 CE. In citing Matthew, Eusebius omitted the Trinitarian formula found in Matthew 28:19.



"The facts are, in summary, that Eusebius quotes Matthew 28:19 -

21 times, either omitting everything between 'nations' and 'teaching,' or in the form 'make disciples of all nations in my name,' the latter form being the more frequent" (Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics).

Obviously, Eusebius did not recognize the current form of Matthew 28:19. Instead of quoting the phrase, "in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit," he most often used the phrase, "*in My Name*," which would agree with all other accounts of baptism in the New Testament.

The 'Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics', p. 380, further reveals that Justin Martyr, another church father, was also possibly ignorant of the present form of Matthew 28:19.

"Justin Martyr quotes a saying of Messiah as a proof of the necessity of regeneration, but falls back upon the use of Isaiah and apostolic tradition to justify the practice of baptism and the use of the triune formula. This certainly suggests that Justin did not know the traditional text of Matthew 28:19."

The second passage in question is:

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."
(1 John 5:7 - KJV)

Most biblical scholars will admit that 1 John 5:7 was a later addition to the New Testament. In other words, this passage is not found in the oldest Greek New Covenant manuscripts.

Note the following on 1 John 5:7:

"During the controversy of the 4th cent. over the doctrine of the Trinity the text was expanded - first in Spain ca. 380, and then taken in the Vulg. - by the insertion: 'There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit: and these three are one.' A few late Greek manuscripts contain the addition. Hence it is passed into the KJV. But all modern critical editions and translations of the NT, including RSV, omit the interpolation, as it has no warrant in the best and most ancient manuscripts or in the early church fathers" (The Interpreter's One-Volume Commentary on the Bible, note on 1 John 5:4-12).

The Jerusalem Bible note on 1 John 5:7-8 says:

"Vulgate vv. 7-8 read as follows 'There are three witnesses in heaven: the Father the Word and the Spirit, and these three are one; there are three witnesses on earth: the Spirit the water and the blood'. The words in italics (not in any of the early Greek MSS, or any of the early translations, or in the best MSS of the Vulgate itself) are probably a gloss that has crept into the text."



There should be no question regarding the faulty rendering of 1 John 5:7-8. Historically, along with modern scholarship, it is freely admitted that this passage is a later addition to the original New Testament manuscripts. This passage, along with Matthew 28:19, cannot be used to establish the doctrine

of the Trinity. Aside from these two questionable texts, let us examine why certain words were translated as they were, leading some to infer that the Spirit is a conscious, individual being.

WHY IS THE SPIRIT REFERRED TO AS 'HE' IN THE RENEWED COVENANT?

This problem arises from the mistaken assumption that the New Testament was written in Greek. It can be shown that this is definitely not the case, and that most, if not all the Renewed Covenant was originally written in Hebrew and Aramaic (see chapter: WAS THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITTEN IN GREEK). This is important because of the fact that the Hebrew language has no 'it' or neuter gender; therefore all nouns are either masculine or feminine. e.g.

*"And he made the vessels which were upon the table, **his** dishes, and **his** spoons, and **his** bowls, and **his** covers to cover withal, of pure gold."* (Exodus 37:16. - KJV)

This text describing the utensils of the table in the Tabernacle ought to read:

*"And he made the utensils which were on the table, **its** dishes, and **its** cups, and **its** bowls, and **its** jars for pouring, of clean gold."* (Exodus 37:16. HalleluYah Scriptures)

Because the Renewed Covenant was originally written in Hebrew and Aramaic, that explains why the Rual ha'Qodesh is referred to by the masculine pronoun "he" and "him" and not "it" (John 14:17; 15:26; 16:13). Paul, a Hebrew, also would have written in Hebrew to the Hebrew-speaking Jewish believers in distant places like Rome and Galatia and his letters therefore reflect the same use of the masculine pronoun.

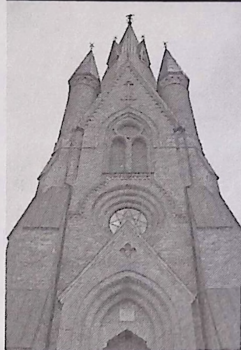
CONCLUSION

From the Word of Yahweh supported by Scriptural scholarship, the error of the Trinity is exposed. It is freely admitted through historical and present scholarship that the Trinity was unheard of during the time of the Apostles, but was not till over three hundred years later that it became established. This occurred at a time when Christianity

was assimilating people of many beliefs, most of whom held to a Trinity teaching in their pagan background. Like so many beliefs practiced by Christianity, the Trinity doctrine was developed through syncretised theology, and is unfounded in Scripture.

Yahweh's Word admonishes us to *"prove all things."* (1 Thess 5:21, Acts 17:11). It is the responsibility of each to *"work out your own salvation"* (Phil. 2:12). It is vital that we examine our beliefs and understand whether they are inspired of Yahweh or are man-made ideas developed through tradition.

THE CHURCH



Now that we have examined a good number of the more obvious unscriptural beliefs held by Christianity, let's focus on some of the most visible elements and icons of this religion... One of the most unscriptural and blindly pagan physical element in Christianity is the 'church' itself!

A CHURCH ACCORDING TO SCRIPTURE

Surprisingly, (or maybe not, considering what we have seen so far) the word in Scripture translated in most Bibles as 'church' is NEVER

used once in Scripture to define a building!

The word to describe followers of the Messiah in the Greek scrolls is *'ekklesia'* defined thus:

ἐκκλησία (ek-klay-see'-ah) - From a compound of 'ek' (ek - out from) and a derivative of 'καλεω' (kaleo - calling) ; a **calling out**, that is, (concretely) a meeting, especially a religious congregation (Jewish synagogue, or Christian community of members on earth or saints in heaven or both): - assembly, church. (Strong's Concordance)

So it's clear from the definition that the 'church' is actually NOT a building, but the PEOPLE or believers themselves! A people who are 'called out' of Babylon as it were. (Rev 18:4) Where has this idea sprung from that believers are to assemble in a special building and how is it that come Sunday morning the phrase is heard, *"we are going to church"*? How does one go to something that you are?

*"אֱלֹהִים, who made the world and all that is in it, this One being Master of the shamayim and earth, **does not dwell in dwellings made with hands.**"*

(Acts 17:24. Also Acts 7:28)

*"Or do you not know that **your body is the Mishkan** of the Ruah ha'Qodesh who is in you, which you have from Elohim, and you are not your own."
(1 Corinthians 6:19)*

Going to a special building to worship was unheard of by the early believers. Even the entire concept of going to a special 'holy' place to worship is foreign to the Word. We find in Scripture that Yahushua and the disciples went to the Temple while it was standing to witness the truth to the Jews, but nowhere in the Renewed Covenant do we find believers going for a Sunday drive to church, as nearly all accounts have them meeting in HOMES: (Exception Acts 16:13 where they regularly met by the river... Not a fancy building!)

*"And daily in the Miqdash, and **in every house**, they did not cease teaching and bringing the Good News: משיח ha'Mashiah!"
(Acts 5:42)*

*"...as I kept back none that was profitable, but proclaimed it to you, and **taught you publicly and from house to house**...
(Acts 20:20)*

*"The assemblies of Asia greet you. Aquilas and Priskilla greet you heartily in the Master, with **the assembly that is in their house.**"
(1 Corinthians 16:19)*

*"Greet the brothers in Laodikeia, and Numphas and **the assembly that is in his house.**"
(Colossians 4:15. see also Rom 16:5, Php 4:22, Phil 1:2)*

This tradition of constructing a building to worship in has literally put the Almighty 'in a box'. How many times have you attended 'church' and heard the words, "this is the house of God!" or, "God is in this place"? Christianity has created an illusion that only the church building is 'holy' and you can only worship the Almighty in a 'special' building... The damage is compounded when the average Christian returns home after 'church' to their 'normal' house where 'God' cannot see them as they plonk themselves in front of the TV to fulfill the lust of the eyes... Like the Word says: our BODY is the Temple of Yahweh's Spirit:



“Do you not know that **you are a Mishkan of Elohim** and that the Ruah of Elohim dwells in you?”

(1 Corinthians 3:16)

“...in whom all the building, being joined together, grows into a qodesh Mishkan in ~~אֱלֹהִים~~, in whom you also are being built together into a dwelling of Elohim in the Ruah.”

(Ephesians 2:21-22 . See also 2 Cor 6:16, 1 Pet 2:5)

Some Christians would argue that the the mandate to build a structure to conduct worship is given in the Old Testament while on the other hand claim that, “the old is gone”... Constructing church buildings is a complete contradiction to Christian teaching AND opposed to the Renewed Covenant... This is one of the very things that Yahushua's coming brought about the fulfillment of!

In reality the church building was copied from pagan religions and used to glean money from and influence the followers.

THE STEEPLE



A steeple (←left) or tower in association with a place of worship was a feature of ancient paganism, oriented to sun worship and fertility cultus. A common form, especially in Egypt, followed the geometric figure known as obelisk (right→), which in places served also as a phallic symbol.



The Scriptures present in much detail the struggle of Israel to preserve Commanded worship of Yahweh in face of the influence coming from surrounding pagan religions. Many Scriptures warn of the danger that these elements posed to the belief of Israel.

“Guard yourself, lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land where you are going, lest it be a snare in your midst. But break down their altars, and **destroy their pillars**, and cut down their Ashërim...”

(Exodus 34:13. See also Ex 23:24, Lev 26:30, Deut 7:5; 12:3)

The Command links these pillars with pagan altars and Asherah poles – all used for the worship of false gods, with the root word for the pillars mentioned being:

Strong's # H4676 - מַצֵּבָה, matssêbâh (*mats-tsay-baw'*):

Feminine (causative) participle of H5324; something *stationed*, that is, a **column** or (memorial *stone*); **pillar**...

Israel and Judah both disobeyed this command and Yahweh punished them for it... Christianity has done the same and combined the pillars of the pagans into the worship and architecture of their temples to their god but it doesn't end there!

THE CROSS

Atop nearly every Church building around the globe in the highest of positions (often the pagan image of the steeple) we find 'the cross...'

Why has the cross been venerated in such a way by Christianity that it appears on practically every church around the necks of believers to be kissed or prayed over and the all-time favourite of Catholics to make 'the sign of the cross'? Some would excuse themselves of this bizarre behaviour in the belief that the cross was the instrument of torture in which the Messiah died and therefore reminds



them of His sacrifice yet even this is called into question... The historical fact is that the Romans 'crucified', or 'impaled' criminals on a variety of shapes including the 'traditional cross', the 'Tau' cross, the 'X' cross and more commonly a single stake. The Greek word σταυρός or '*stauros*', Strong's Number #4716, is traditionally translated as '*cross*'. This is an error. *Stauros* should be translated as '*stake*' or '*post*'. It was simply a post or stake on which the victim was hung by nailing both hands over his head. The feet were also impaled so the victim not only suffered more pain, but also was unable to move enough to dislodge the hands. This caused suffocation if the victim did not die from other afflictions.

The only reason the cross is so prolific within Christianity is because the Roman Catholic church borrowed yet another pagan symbol to absorb into their one world religion! The cross had its origin LONG BEFORE the time of Yahushua. In some other cultures it was called a Tau and was the symbol for "female". As such, it was a symbol used in many pagan religions representing goddesses such as Ishtar, Astarte or Venus, as she was called in the Greek language. The cross was never used as a symbol of the belief till it was first introduced to Christianity by Constantine, Emperor of Rome, in 313 CE.

The same cross that Christianity now worships was used in the Babylonian Mysteries (→right), being symbolic for the rays of the sun and applied by Paganism to the same magic purposes, was honored with the same honours.



That which is now called the 'Christian cross' was originally no Christian emblem at all, but was the mystic Tau of the Chaldeans and Egyptians (Egyptian ankh ←left). The true original form of the letter 't' and the initial of the name of Tammuz, which in Hebrew bears similarity to ancient Chaldee, is found on coins as 'X'. The mystic Tau was marked in baptism on the foreheads of those initiated in the Mysteries, and was used in every variety of way as a most sacred symbol.



To identify Tammuz with the sun it was often joined to the circle of the sun, and is commonly known as the 'Sun



Cross' (←left). Notice the striking similarity of the Sun Cross and that of the Babylonian Solar Cross to the Solar Wheel at the Vatican (right→) seen from above.



ICHTHUS

Now is a good time to examine the so-called 'christian fish symbol'...

In ancient Greco-Roman times, 'ichthus'/'IXΘΥΣ (right→) was the Greek word for 'fish'. In the early church sometime near the end of the first century, the word was made into an acronym or a word formed from the first letter of several words. As such, ichthus compiles to 'Jesus Christ, God's son, Saviour,' based on this configuration:



Iota – I (i) is the first letter of Iesous (Greek for Iesous)

Chi – X (kh) is the first letter of Khristos (Greek for Christos)

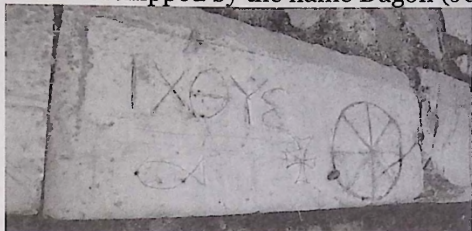
Theta – Θ (th) is the first letter of Theou (Greek for God, or God's)

Upsilon – Y (u) is the first letter of Huios (Greek for Son)

Sigma – Σ (s) is the first letter of Soter (Greek for Saviour)

It is reported that in early times it was used by Christians as a secret

symbol that all would recognize, whether scratched on walls, rocks, or sand and the symbol may have also been used by early Christians to mark tombs or even meeting places in a house church. Before Christianity adopted the fish symbol, it was known by pagans as "the Great Mother", and "womb". Its link to fertility, birth, and the natural force of women was acknowledged also by the Celts, as well as pagan cultures throughout northern Europe. The fish is the symbol of the goddess Venus/Freya and since the earliest of times been worshipped by the name Dagon (Jdg 16:23, 1Sam 5:2-7)



Again we find paganism creeping into the true belief and examining this ancient engraving from Ephesus (←left) you will notice the fish symbol scribed beside the solar wheel.

The ancient practice of worshipping the fish has led to the infamous 'fish-hat' or mitre (below) of the catholic heirarchy.



Babylonian priests of Dagon the fish god, and the Pope in a fish hat

THE PULPIT

Pulpits first made an appearance as early as 250CE. The word '*pulpit*' is derived from the Latin word '*pulpitum*' meaning '*a stage*'. This tradition borrowed from Greco-Romanism effectively raises the minister above the congregation turning the body of Messiah into one mouth and a whole bunch of ears! True to it's meaning, the pulpit puts the preacher at centre 'stage' separating and placing him elevated above the rest. The assembly according to the Word is to be a living, dynamic body of believers where EVERYONE participates:



*"What then is it, brothers? Whenever you come together, each one has a **tehillah**, has a **teaching**, has a **tongue**, has a **revelation**, has an **interpretation**. Let all be done for upbuilding."*
(1 Corinthians 14:26)

PEWS

As with many traditions within Christianity, pews were unknown to believers for over a thousand years. Even in Church buildings, Christians would stand throughout a 'service'. The seats for a congregation have augmented the pulpit and join together in making worship a spectator and performance ritual. The main performance of course is:



THE SERMON

The sermon has been a part of 'going to church' for hundreds if not thousands of years, and one would ask, how could it be wrong? Didn't the Messiah give a 'sermon on the mount'? Yet again the sermon is a practice borrowed from the Greeks and Augustine was the first to refer to Yahushua's teaching as the 'sermon on the mount' in 396CE. The sermon in Christianity is reserved for the 'head honcho' while the laity simply sit back and listen and no one would dream of interrupting or offering their input! There is no evidence in Scripture of sermons or one individual preaching from a pulpit... Even the Jewish temple service wasn't structured in this way, but had open speaking and readings from the Torah and Prophets.

*"And after the reading of the Torah and the Nebi'im, the rulers of the congregation sent to them, saying, "Men, brothers, **if you have any word of encouragement for the people, speak.**"*
(Acts 13:15. See also Luke 4:16, John 18:20, Acts 17:2)

Yet again, it is the pagan influence meshed with Christianity that we find to have originated not only the tradition of erecting an edifice for worship, but practically EVERYTHING that happens within a Christian service has it's basis in paganism.

TRADITION

TRUTH



ONE TEACHER

One of the most farcical creations of the Christian religion (again with elements of paganism) is the separation of 'clergy' and 'laity'... The majority of millions of church-goers assume that they need a special leader to teach them the truth of the Word, and indeed, many denominations have written dogmas that specify that only the hierarchy may interpret what Scripture actually



says! This sort of mind-control is common from Catholicism to Islam. Firstly there is NO command in Scripture that a believer needs any 'authority' over them of any religious system, be it pastor or priest or rabbi, other than Yahushua! Within the First Covenant, the Levites were the appointed priesthood, but when the Messiah came, He became our High Priest and Teacher.

Many genuine believers are withheld from fulfilling their role in the body of Messiah by leaders in their assembly or inherited lies from Catholicism/Christianity.

CHRISTIANITY:

*"It is therefore only right that the **people** listen to the bishop. The Lord did nothing without the Father and so should you **do nothing without the bishop or the presbyters.** The old is gone away and all is renewed."*

(Ignatius – 35-108 CE)

THE WORD:

*"And He put all under His feet, and gave **Him** [Yahushua] to **be head over all, to the assembly**, which is His body, the completeness of Him who fills all in all."*

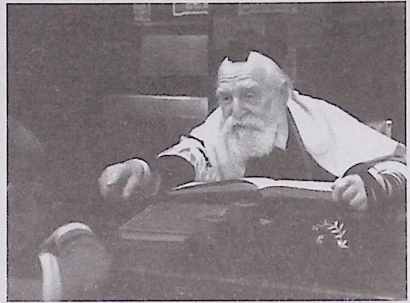
(Ephesians 1:22-23)

Another byproduct of creating a 'job' for a leader is that the pastor/minister is forced to appease the congregation in order to maintain his position and salary, thus filling the churches with "itching ears".

Sadly, even many Messianic congregations have shadowed the image instituted by the Popes and meet together under the leadership of one individual who usually has the most knowledge. While this may seem to be a good idea at first, more often than not the individual gets a head swell and tacks on the title of 'Rabbi'.

The danger comes when these 'rabbi's' start teaching that certain Scriptures don't mean what they say and start adding 'hidden meanings' to the Word. This is no different than the Scribes and Pharisees of Yahushua's time and that of the history of Christianity with its Scripturally unfounded false doctrines!

'Rabbi' is a word of Hebrew origin and simply means 'teacher'. Sounds pretty harmless. Let's examine the Scriptures to see what Yahweh thinks of this practice...



"But you, do not be called 'Rabbi,' for One is your Teacher, ha'Mashiah, and you are all brothers... Neither be called leaders, for One is your Leader, Ha'Mashiah."

(Matthew 23:8,10)

These are the words of Yahushua Himself! You can't get any plainer than that... No idioms, no hidden meanings here!

Just in case it wasn't clear enough, the writers of other books in the Renewed Covenant reaffirmed this truth:

"I have written this to you concerning those who lead you astray. But the anointing which you have received from Him stays in you, and you have no need that anyone should teach you. But as the same anointing teaches you concerning all, and is true, and is no falsehood, and even as it has taught you, you stay in Him."

(1 John 2:26-27)

The Anointing spoken of is the Ruah ha'Qodesh mentioned in verse 20 of the same chapter:

*"And you have an anointing **from the Qadosh One**,
and you know all."
(1 John 2:20)*

Notice verse 26: "...concerning those who lead you astray." This is EXACTLY why we are not to have man teach us! Man's traditions and inherent theologies lead astray whereas there is ONE truth: "Qadosh them in Your truth – **Your Word is truth.**" (John 17:17) It is the Ruah ha'Qodesh that teaches us through the Word. Paul instructed Timothy that Scripture is the source of teaching...

*"**All Scripture** is breathed by Elohim and profitable for **teaching**, for reproof, for setting straight, for **instruction in righteousness**, that the man of Elohim might be fitted, equipped for every good work."
(2 Timothy 3:16-17)*

Paul writes, concerning the wisdom of Elohim:

*"But Elohim has revealed them to us **through His Ruah**. For **the Ruah** searches all, even the depths of Elohim. For who among men knows that of a man except the spirit of the man that is in him? So also, **that of Elohim no one has known, except the Ruah of Elohim**. And we have received, not the spirit of the world, but **the Ruah that is from Elohim**, in order to know what Elohim has favourably given us, which we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which **the Ruah ha'Qodesh teaches**, comparing spiritual with spiritual. But the natural man does not receive that of the Ruah of Elohim, for they are foolishness to him, and he is unable to know them, because they are spiritually discerned."
(1 Corinthians 2:10-14)*

We have already shown that 1 Corinthians 14:26 describes ALL the assembly participating in worship with a song or teaching etc...

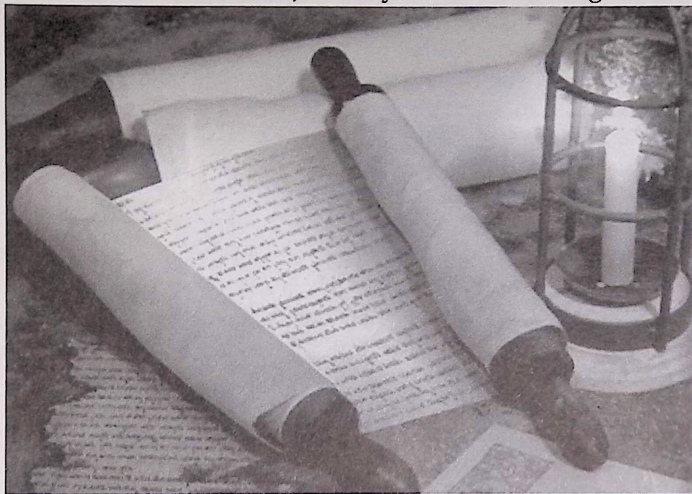
The danger in following man's teaching is obvious and even following prepared studies and thematic commentaries is riddled with hazards. While you may be learning a good deal about a certain topic or Torah portion you may in fact be missing out on what Yahweh's Spirit is trying to reveal. Some ask, "What if we don't



understand what we are reading?"

The answer is simply: carry on reading! Maybe your heart is not ready to understand till a later date or you may reach another Scripture further on that will illuminate the first.

In short. TRUST THE WORD, be wary of man's teachings...



*"I have more understanding than all my teachers,
For Your witnesses are my study."*

(Psalm 119:99)

GOOD WORKS

While following the instructions in The Scriptures to honour and guard the Commands and to *"be concerned for one another in order to stir up love and good works"* (Heb 10:24), the retort given by Christians is often: *"by grace are you saved through faith... it is the gift of God: Not of works!"* (Eph 2:9).

This is the Word of Yahweh, and it is Truth! Just as true is this saying by Isaiah:

*"All our righteousnesses are as soiled rags. And all of us
fade like a leaf, and our wickednesses, like the wind,
have taken us away."*

(Isaiah 64:6)

Of course, one cannot take a verse or two of Scriptures and call it a doctrine when ignoring the rest of Scripture! On top of all the Scriptures earlier to show we are to guard the Commands, here are a few Scriptures to bear in mind for those who would make excuses for not letting their light shine:



“Let your light so shine before men, so that they see your good works and praise your Father who is in the shamayim.”

(Matthew 5:16)

“For we are His workmanship, created in Mashiah וְאֵלֵינוּ unto good works, which אֲנֵינוּ prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.”

(Ephesians 2:10)

“who gave Himself for us, to redeem us from all lawlessness and to cleanse for Himself a people, His own possession, ardent for good works.”

(Titus 2:14)

“And our brothers should also learn to maintain good works, to meet urgent needs, so that they shall not be without fruit.”

(Titus 3:14)

“But someone might say, ‘You have belief, and I have works.’ Show me your belief without your works, and I shall show you my belief by my works. You believe that Elohim is one.

You do well. The demons also believe – and shudder!

But do you wish to know, O foolish man, that the belief without the works is dead?”

(James 2:18-20. See also 1 Tim 6:17-19, Titus 3:8, 1 Pet 2:12)

Here’s the critical verse:

“To him, then, who knows to do good and does not do it, to him it is sin.”

(James 4:17)

So, although we know our works cannot save us, we can see from the Scriptures that we must strive to do good works. Works are a sign of one’s belief and love for Him and when Yahweh reveals to us that His desire for us is to do such, and to not do so, is sin!

*"But as for the **cowardly**, and untrustworthy, and abominable, and murderers, and those who whore, and drug sorcerers, and idolaters, and all the false, their part is in the lake which burns with fire and sulphur, which is the second death."*

(Revelation 21:8)

Could it be that the "cowardly" mentioned in this verse are those who are too afraid to stand up and share the Good News and be a witness for Yahushua Messiah and in avoiding the great commission are in fact denying Him:

*"But whoever shall **deny Me** before men, him I shall also deny before My Father who is in the shamayim."*

(Matthew 10:33)

It is quite evident that many of these Scriptures are speaking of our works of Torah - that of obedience to His Laws and Commands. It is clear from Scripture - and contrary to those who claim to be saved simply because of their belief in a Messiah - that we will be judged at the Judgement whether we were obedient to His Laws and exercised those works of righteousness:

*"I, יהוה, search the heart, I try the kidneys, and give every man **according to his ways**, according to the **fruit of his deeds**."*

(Jeremiah 17:10)

*"If you say, "See, we did not know this," Would not He who weighs the hearts discern it? He who watches over your life, Would He not know it? And shall He not repay man **according to his work**?"*

(Proverbs 24:12)

*"For the Son of Adam is going to come in the esteem of His Father with His messengers, and then He shall reward each **according to his works**."*

(Matthew 16:27)

*"...who 'shall render to each one **according to his works**': everlasting **hai** to those who by persistence in **good work** seek for esteem, and respect, and incorruptibility; but wrath and displeasure to those who are self-seeking and **do not obey the truth**, but obey unrighteousness."*

(Romans 2:6-8)

*"And see, I am coming speedily, and My reward is with Me, to give to each **according to his work**."*

(Revelation 22:12)

Seriously, how can one read all these Scriptures and believe that they are saved eternally and that's it! It's like picking one or two texts out of Scripture and ignoring every other, just because one says the words, "I believe the Messiah died for my sin."

It could be compared to a fool reading an Olympic athlete's manual which reads, "An athlete must bear the colours of their represented country." then putting on the clothing of an Olympic athlete and proclaiming, "I am an Olympic athlete!"

There also comes a dire warning from the words of Yahushua for those who think they are saved, yet are not producing the good fruit that a believer is recognised by:



"Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. So then, by their fruits you shall know them."

(Matthew 7:19-20)

This issue brings us to another questionable Christian doctrine...

ONCE SAVED, ALWAYS SAVED?

SAVED TO THE END?

The doctrine of eternal security or 'once saved, always saved' is a widely believed teaching. Although no such terms exist anywhere in Scripture, this is one of the popular teachings of most denominations and sounds attractive, but is it Scriptural?

A representative passage quoted to prove instant eternal salvation at the time of conversion is:



"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them everlasting hai, and they shall by no means ever perish, and no one shall snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all. And no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand."

(John 10:27-29)

This Scripture cannot be denied. The question is, when does He grant

us life everlasting? Are we 'saved' immediately at our conversion? Is it ever possible to fall from 'grace'? The issue of timing is the key to the matter.

Comparing Scripture with Scripture we find the answer in the book of Matthew, with the Saviour speaking of the Day of Judgment:

"And all the nations shall be gathered before Him, and He shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates his sheep from the goats. And He shall put the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. Then the Sovereign shall say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you Baruk of My Father, inherit the reign prepared for you from the foundation of the world...'"

(Matthew 25:32-34)

The background in Yahushua's statement is the earth at His Second Coming. When He returns He will judge the earth and at that specific time will reward the obedient, both living and dead, with salvation. He confirms this in Revelation, showing the basis on which He gives rewards:

*"And see, I am coming speedily, and My reward is with Me, to give to each **according to his work...***

*Baruk are those **doing His Commands**, so that the authority shall be theirs unto the tree of hai, and to enter through the gates into the city."*

(Revelation 22:12,14)



Doing His Commandments - obeying His Laws - is the measure for eternal life, symbolized by the tree of life. The implied opposite, then, means that if we don't do His Commandments, we will not have this special right to everlasting life.

To be judged worthy by obeying the Commandments and being rewarded according to works certainly doesn't agree with the popular teaching that salvation is immediate, automatic, and inevitable for the chosen. Unless we understand the truth about when and how we are saved, resting in the false notion that our salvation is forever secure could give us false security and in fact jeopardize our eternal future.

SAVED WHETHER YOU LIKE IT OR NOT

There are those who take this idea of eternal security even a step further. They believe that because salvation is "All of the Lord," you are saved whether you want to be or not! Even though salvation involves both you and Yahweh, even if you decide you don't want it, Yahweh will carry you through anyway because it is His will to do so.

One such proponent explains it this way:

"Eternal security, then, is the unbreakable relationship with the integrity of God. Neither God nor man nor angel can destroy the relationship which begins at salvation. There is no sin we can commit. There is no activity on our part that can neutralize it or destroy it. It is something we have permanently and perfectly both now and forever."

An even more extreme position, promoted by men like Charles Stanley and Charles Ryrie, says that even if a person becomes an unbeliever, that person will still remain saved! This teaching essentially takes away any free choice from human beings. Yahweh may just as well have created humankind with an inability to sin. The whole idea of freedom to choose right over wrong that Yahweh has granted human beings since Eden is pointless in view of this extreme doctrine. He'll save you in spite of yourself! But is that really the case?

A Scriptural truth that is not understood by many is that Yahweh does not save us in our sins, He saves us from our sins - from the death penalty that we, because of our sins, deserve. We cannot continue in sin and still expect Him to redeem us for His Reign. In fact, He makes it clear that He will NOT do so: "*The wages of sin is death*" (Rom 6:23). Sins must be repented of and no longer indulged in. If we are in unrepented sin we will not be granted everlasting life. Yahweh does not reward sin. Notice:



*"Do you not know that **the unrighteous shall not inherit the reign of Elohim**? Do not be deceived. Neither those who whore, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor greedy of gain, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers shall inherit the reign of Elohim."*

(1 Corinthians 6:9-10)

By definition, sin is the breaking of any of Yahweh's Laws (1 John 3:4).

Clearly, it DOES matter if a person remains true to Yahweh and it

matters very much whether one indulges in the sin of this world:

“Do not be led astray: Elohim is not mocked, for whatever a man sows, that he shall also reap. Because he who sows to his own flesh shall reap corruption from the flesh, but he who sows to the Ruah shall reap everlasting hai from the Ruah.”

(Galatians 6:7-8)

WAS PAUL EVEN SURE OF HIS OWN SALVATION?

Surely a man like the Apostle Paul, who wrote the majority of the New Covenant and had direct revelatory teaching from Yahushua (Gal 1:11-12), would know whether he himself had salvation assured. If the eternal security doctrine is true, then Paul of all people believed it and taught it. Right? On the contrary:

“I treat my body severely and make it my slave, so that when I have proclaimed to others, I myself might be rejected.”

(1 Corinthians 9:27)

(Rejected is the Greek 'adokimos', one disapproved by the judge as not having fairly deserved the prize.)

“Not that I have already received, or already been perfected, but I press on, to lay hold of that for which Mashiah מָשִׁיחַ has also laid hold of me. Brothers, I do not count myself to have laid hold of it yet...”

(Philippians 3:12-13)

“Examine yourselves whether you are in the belief – prove yourselves...”

(2 Corinthians 13:5)

“We have become partakers of Mashiah if we hold fast the beginning of our trust firm to the end...”

(Hebrews 3:14)

Knowing exactly when the believers are saved will reveal the error of both the once saved, always saved doctrine and the popular understanding about being 'born again' at conversion. Neither teaching is Scriptural, based on what the Word says about how and when salvation occurs.

HOW SALVATION ACTUALLY WORKS

What few today grasp is that redemption is a process, which starts with being begotten of the Ruah ha'Qodesh at immersion and ends with being born again at the resurrection. An analogy about being

saved is helpful here...

Let's say a bush pilot crashes his plane in the cold wilderness of the arctic. Injured, he sends out an SOS, ignites flares, and radios for help. After some days he hears the distant drone of another plane. "I'm saved!" he cries.

But is he really saved? His exact location has not even been pinpointed by the rescuers.

What he means is that he now has the hope of being saved, the same thing Paul spoke of in Philippians 3. The pilot is technically not saved until he is safe and recovering in a hospital bed. For all he knows, his rescue plane itself may hit bad weather on the way back and be forced down. The ambulance picking him up at the airport may crash on icy roads. He may succumb to his injuries. All sorts of things could happen between now and the time he is in fact saved and on his way to recovery. As the popular expression goes, "It's not over till its over."

*"...but he who shall have endured **to the end** shall be saved."*

(Matthew 10:22.)

*"For we have become partakers of Mashiah **if we hold fast** the beginning of our trust **firm to the end...**"*

(Hebrews 3:14)

We may have hope of salvation, but it isn't assured until "*the end*" - either the end of our lives or the end of this age when Yahushua comes to gather His elect.

Why? Because at any point we could become apostate. We could fall from favour by slipping back into the world through its many sins and temptations. If that happens to us we are in jeopardy, because Yahweh does not save sinners! Rather, he saves those who have repented of sin and turned to walk in His Ways:



*"But the wrong, **if he turns from all his sins** which he has done, **and he shall guard all My Laws**, and shall do right-ruling and righteousness, he shall certainly live, he shall not die."*

(Ezekiel 18:21)

We learn from Corinthians that Yahweh will destroy those who once knew the truth but become defiled:

*"Do you not know that you are a Mishkan of Elohim and that the Ruah of Elohim dwells in you? **If anyone destroys the Mishkan of Elohim, Elohim shall destroy him.** For the Mishkan of Elohim is qodesh, which you are.
Let no one deceive himself..."*

(1 Corinthians 3:16)

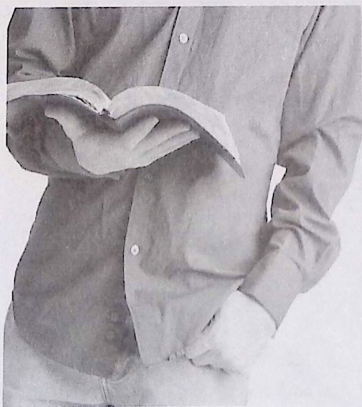
Even though the last verse of this passage (v.23), says that we are Messiah's, Paul shows that the possibility still exists that we could fall.

We see abundant evidence in the Scriptures that even though we are called His, we can still become debased through our choice to sin, and therefore risk our eternal reward. Those that do fall through disobedience will be cut off:

*"Do not be arrogant, but revere. For if Elohim did not spare the natural branches, **He might not spare you either.** See then the kindness and sharpness of Elohim: on those who fell sharpness, but toward you kindness, if you continue in His kindness, **otherwise you also shall be cut off.**"*

(Romans 11:20-22)

"Kindness" means 'moral excellence' and to fall from moral excellence is to disobey, as verse 30 reveals



JUSTIFIED AND SANCTIFIED

Most who hold to the eternal security teaching dread what they call 'works salvation'. They believe and teach that Yahweh requires nothing of His people but 'faith alone'. Any hint of obedience sends them into paroxysms of denial.

Certainly we are not saved by our works. The Scriptures are clear on that. We are not justified by keeping the Law (Romans 3:20), but by His favour, (v.24). Justification means 'just as if' we had not sinned.

Nothing we can do will 'earn' us righteous standing in His sight because we have all sinned and are nothing but filthy rags (Romans 3:23).

Once we are justified by His favour, however, then we are qadosh for

a purpose, which is called sanctification. Through sanctification Yahweh expects His people to live pure and righteous lives.

*"Having, then, these promises, beloved, **let us cleanse ourselves** from all defilement of the **flesh and spirit**, perfecting ourselves in the reverence of Elohim."*

(2 Corinthians 7:1)

Notice the verse does not say, "Let Yahweh cleanse us," but rather, "let us cleanse ourselves." Live purely. Likewise we are commanded to:

*"**work out your own deliverance** with fear and trembling"*

(Philippians 2:12)

If one is already saved, no fear and trembling would be necessary! Neither would there be a need to work out any salvation.

A sanctified individual not only lives a life apart from sin, but also is obedient to what Yahweh tells Him to do.

*"For this is the love for ~~YHWH~~, that we **guard His Commands**, and His Commands are not heavy..."*

(1 John 5:3)

He has commanded His people to keep His Laws, including His Feasts and Sabbaths. They do so, not because they are earning their salvation, but because they now live for Him and are in the process of taking on His very nature. We reflect His nature when we do what

He would do and follow His direction. He is the Father and we are His children. We obey Him because He is Almighty and He demands obedience. Our love for Him makes us want to obey Him.



BACKSLIDERS WILL SLIDE ON OUT

Yahweh is adamant about the failure of those who once accepted Him but now turn back to sin. He will not save them in spite of themselves. He will, in fact, judge them!

The prophet Ezekiel warns:

*"When a righteous one **turns away from his righteousness** and does unrighteousness, according to all the abominations that the wrong one has done, shall he live? All his righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered. For his trespass which he has committed, and for his sin which he has committed, **for them he shall die.**"*

(Ezekiel 18:24)

Does this passage just apply to ancient Israel? Ezekiel and other prophets prophesied not only for their day, but also for our day and beyond. Yahweh does not change! (Malachi 3:6). What was true of His people then, is true of His people today. He has but one standard. Paul said that all that happened in the Original Covenant was for our example (1 Corinthians 10:11).

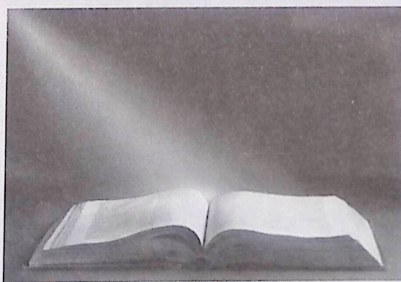
Backsliding is as hazardous to the people of Yahweh today as it was with Israel of old.

*"It is impossible for those who were **once enlightened**, and have tasted the gift of the shamayim, and have **become partakers of the Ruah ha'Qodesh**, and have tasted the good Word of אֱלֹהִים and the powers of the age to come, and **fall away**, to **renew them again to repentance** - having impaled for themselves the Bēn of אֱלֹהִים again, and put Him to open shame."*

(Hebrews, 6:4-6)

To throw away the Truth once you know it, is as serious as it gets. Obviously such a result leaves no room for being eternally saved.

As we have seen, the Scriptures are filled with assurances that Yahweh will reward His chosen according to their deeds. Both an obedient life and a sinful life will be rewarded accordingly (Romans 2:6-9).



The final Book of our Scriptures shows that the elect are those who keep the Commandments of Yahweh and have the belief of Yahushua (Revelation 14:12).

Belief and obedience go hand in hand. Clearly, it is the obedient - who are trustworthy to the end - who are saved (Hebrews 5:9), and not those who flout His Commands and live the life they choose, yet still expecting some 'heavenly' reward.

If such a doctrine were true, why would Yahweh shroud it so well

that no one could see it? Wouldn't He have at least two or three passages that state this proposition overtly?

Sadly, the theory of 'eternal security' (once saved, always saved) is another prime example of what Christianity has done in it's separation and exclusion of the Original Covenant. The Scriptures are clear that Yahweh NEVER CHANGES (Mal 3:6, Psalm 102:27, Heb 1:12, James 1:17), and neither does that which He speaks! (Psalm 89:34).



His First Covenant (as with the New) is full of conditional promises to those who *"Love and keep His Commandments"* (Deut 7:9, Deut 11:22, Deut 30:10, Jn 14:21, 1 Jn 3:24, etc.).

'Eternal Security' is the doctrine for those who wish to use the favour of Yahweh as a cloak for their sin.

*"Because such is the desire of Elohim, that by **doing good** you should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men, as free, yet **not using your freedom as a cloak for evil**, but as servants of Elohim."*

(1 Peter 2:15)

DISPENSATIONALISM

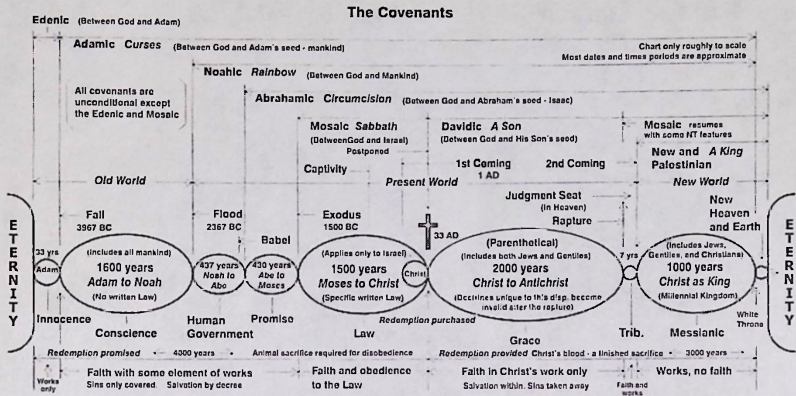
Due to the lack of understanding of who Israel is, and the rapture theory, a doctrine was created to explain away this misunderstanding. Dispensationalism was created by John Nelson Darby (1800 – 1882) and popularised by the Scofield Bible - Cyrus Ingerson Scofield (1843 - 1921)

So what is 'dispensationalism'? Scofield's definition given to the word 'dispensation' - Greek - '*oikonomia*' (e.g Eph. 1:10) is where it all starts:

"A dispensation is a period of time during which man is tested in respect of obedience to some specific revelation of the will of God. Seven such dispensations are distinguished in Scripture." - Scofield.

Darby and Scofield created this doctrine to support the doctrine of eternal security, that divides Scripture into divisions where the

requirements of salvation are different 'dispensations'. For example, Adam would be 'saved' by not eating from the tree of knowledge; Noah would be 'saved' by getting on the ark; Israel would be 'saved' by keeping the Commands given by Moses and according to popular Christian teaching, the 'gentiles' are saved by 'belief' in 'Jesus'.



The Dispensations

A 'simple' dispensation diagram (above).

Scofield continues:

"As a dispensation, grace begins with the death and resurrection of Christ... The point of testing is no longer legal obedience as the condition of salvation, but acceptance or rejection of Christ, with good works as a fruit of salvation" (C.I. Scofield, *Scofield Reference Bible*, 1909, 1917 (notes on John 1:17, sec.2) p.1115.)

Notice that despite the fact that Yahushua said, "not one yod or tittle will pass from the Law," (Matt 5:18) Scofield teaches that Torah observance is not a condition! Interestingly he does contradict the modern teaching of eternal security by mentioning good works as a sign of belief.

None of the teaching of dispensationalism can actually be found in Scripture, therefore it is hard to define an actual dogma, and over the years since Darby dreamed up this idea the concept has produced as many different extremes of dispensationalists as there are denominations of Christianity... Very few dispensationalists can even say how many 'dispensations' there are, with numbers ranging from four to twelve!

John MacArthur, himself a moderate dispensationalist, has made an important observation:

"There is a tendency... for dispensationalists to get carried away with compartmentalizing truth to the point that they can make unbiblical distinctions. An almost obsessive desire to categorize everything neatly has led various dispensationalist interpreters to

draw hard lines not only between the church and Israel, but also between salvation and discipleship, the church and the kingdom, Christ's preaching and the apostolic message, faith and repentance, and the age of law and the age of grace.” (John MacArthur, Jr., The Gospel According to Jesus (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1988), p. 25)

Therein lies the problem of dispensationalism and Christianity... They have separated themselves from the Covenanted people of Yahweh – Israel! Only by becoming sons of Elohim and being grafted into Israel do we become children of the promise of Eternal Life.

RAPTURE

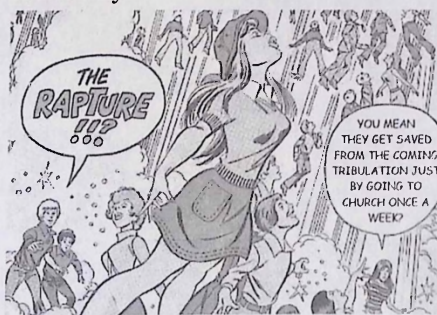
ARE YOU COUNTING ON A COMING RAPTURE?

If you were to invent the easiest and most popular religion in the world, you would probably do the following:

- You would tell your followers that their only obligation is to believe. You would teach them that there is no need to conform to any commands, because that would be bondage.

- You would constantly remind them that all obligations of righteousness, including law-keeping, have been met for them by a personal Saviour. (Ignoring the fact that after keeping all the Law perfectly Himself, He commanded us to do the same.)

- Finally, in your religion no one would need to worry that their belief would ever be tried, or that they may have to defend their convictions or suffer for their beliefs. When the end-time tribulation comes, they will be miraculously whisked away to a 'heavenly' sanctuary.



Imagine how attractive your religion would be! Who in their right mind would not want to have the ultimate in blessings? - All for doing nothing! And when trial comes, they will be immediately removed from the conflict without having to answer for or defend their belief. Is it any wonder that so

many people choose to accept these same teachings?

But there is a problem. The Scriptures nowhere support any of this. In fact, the exact opposite is the case.

Nowhere in the 66 books of Scripture do we find that all we need is belief alone. No such statement exists or is implied. On the contrary, we read:

*"So also **belief**, if it does not have **works**, is in itself dead."*

(James 2:17)

The doctrine against doing any kind of 'works' (sometimes called 'works righteousness') springs from the writings of the Protestant Reformation, many of which were in defiant response to Roman Catholic excesses and demands of burdensome self-punishment on the people.

Nowhere in the pages of the inspired Word, however, is there any example of, or statement relating to being in 'bondage' because of obedience to the higher standards of the Scriptures.

Neither is there even one sentence saying that because Yahushua the Messiah met the requirements of obedience, that we don't need to. On the contrary, we are told that His perfect obedience was an example for us, and we are to follow in His footsteps:

*"For to this you were called, because Messiah also suffered for us, **leaving us an example**, that you should **follow His steps**, who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth."*

(1 Peter 2:21-22)

And finally, we are never promised an oasis from the trials of life. Paul wrote to young Timothy:

*"And indeed, all those wanting to **live reverently** in **Mashiah Yahushua**, **shall be persecuted**."*

(2 Timothy 3:12)

Overcoming trials is an essential part of what it means in being a True Worshipper, and it leads to eternal reward:

*"**Baruk** is the man who **endures trial**, for when he has been **proved**, he shall receive the crown of **hai** which the Master has promised to those who love Him."*

(James 1:12)

THE WORD 'RAPTURE' IS MISSING

Nowhere in Scripture do we find even a hint of an expectation to be snatched away to 'heaven' to watch our earthbound loved ones suffer and die agonizing deaths during the worst-ever disasters and judgment prophesied to engulf this planet. In fact, the word 'rapture' never appears in the Scriptures.

Are we any better or more privileged than the prophets of old, who suffered for their belief? On the contrary, they are our example:

*"My brothers, as an example of **suffering and patience**, take the nebi'im, who spoke in the Name of אלהים."*

(James 5:10)

So what of the idea of a rapture, in which the believers will allegedly be removed from the earth before end-time tribulation? Is there Scriptural support?

The rapture doctrine says that the Messiah will return and either secretly whisk away the 'saints' or take them openly to 'heaven' with Him. There they will spend either 3 1/2 or 7 years in safekeeping while tribulation rocks this planet.

The rapture teaching rests heavily on this text:

"For this we say to you by the word of the Master, that we, the living who are left over at the coming of the Master shall in no way go before those who are asleep. Because the Master Himself shall come down from the shamayim with a shout, with the voice of a chief messenger, and with the trumpet of Elohim, and the dead in Mashiah shall rise first. Then we, the living who are left over, shall be caught away together with them in the clouds to meet the Master in the air – and so we shall always be with the Master."

(1 Thessalonians 4:15-17)

Trying to make this passage refer to a pre-tribulation rapture of protection is absurd, considering that the dead are said to go first. The dead don't need to be raptured to safety because they are dead. Their souls, according to the rapture teaching, will already be up in 'heaven'. In truth, this passage is speaking of the final day when Yahushua returns to earth to set up His Reign, and all the qodeshim, living and dead, will be gathered to be with Him to rule in a thousand-year period on earth.

The timing of the event is critical.

Are the believers taken before or after the Great Tribulation? We will



find out momentarily.

Other questions that need answering: where is the support for a silent, secret rapture - which some believe will occur - amid "a shout", "voice of a chief messenger", and a "trumpet blast"? Is there perhaps a 'silent' Second Coming and then a Third Coming? If so, where is the Scriptural evidence?

Let's learn the whole truth and see whether the entire rapture teaching squares with the clear and straight-forward teachings in the Word of Yahweh.

AS IN THE DAYS OF NOAH

Recorded in the Book of Matthew, are Yahushua's own words that reveals what will happen when He returns to earth:

*"And then the sign of the Bēn of Aḏam shall appear in the shamayim, and then **all the tribes of the earth** shall mourn, and **they shall see the Bēn of Aḏam** coming on the clouds of the shamayim with power and much esteem. And He shall send His messengers with a **great sound of a trumpet**, and they shall gather together His chosen ones from the four winds, **from one end of the shamayim to the other.**"*

(Matthew 24:30-31)

Here we see that when Yahushua returns, the final trumpet will sound and He will gather His elect from one end of the heavens to another (not huddled all together in one place, as some teach).

Continuing with verses 37-39, some attempt to claim support for a rapture teaching, yet fail to notice who were taken away:

*"And **as the days of Noah**, so also shall the coming of the Bēn of Aḏam be. For as they were in the days before the flood, eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and **they did not know until the flood came and took them all away**, so also shall the coming of the Bēn of Aḏam be."*

(Matthew 24:37-39)

Who were taken away?

Notice that the final events will be just like those in Noah's day... And what happened with righteous Noah and his family? Were they raptured from the planet just before the devastating flood? No, on the contrary, they remained on earth. Yahweh had guided Noah to prepare a place of earthly safety and protection - a giant ark floating on the flood waters.

Now note what happened to the wicked. We read that Yahweh **"took them all away"**. They were taken and destroyed in the waters and only Noah and his family remained.

Yahushua said it will be the same way at the end of the age:

*"Then two shall be in the field, the **one is taken** and the one is left. Two shall be grinding at the mill, **one is taken** and one is left."*

(Matthew 24:40-41)

In the same manner as in the days of the flood, at Yahushua's coming **the wicked will be removed first** and the righteous will remain. The disciples asked Him where these "taken" ones, meaning the wicked people, will go. For the answer we go to a parallel account in the Book of Luke where Yahushua responded:

*"Two shall be grinding together, the **one shall be taken** and the other shall be left. Two shall be in the field, the **one shall be taken** and the other shall be left. And they answering, said to Him, 'Where, Master?' And He said to them, 'Where the body is, there also **the vultures shall be gathered** together.'"*

(Luke 17:35-37)

Does this sound like a wonderful place of safety where the believers will be taken up in a rapture? On the contrary, Yahushua told His disciples that those taken, meaning the wicked, will be **destroyed**, not whisked off to safety in 'heaven'!

TARES SEPARATED FIRST

In His parable of the wheat and tares in Matthew 13, Yahushua corroborates what we have confirmed in Matthew 24, that the rapture is the exact opposite of what most people have been fed from the pulpit.



*"...**First gather the darnel** and bind them in bundles to **burn them**, but gather the wheat into my granary...*

*"...As the darnel, then, is gathered and burned in the fire, **so it shall be at the end of this age**. The Bën of Ađam shall send out His messengers, and they shall **gather out** of His reign all the stumbling-blocks, and **those doing lawlessness**, and shall throw them into the furnace of fire – there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth..."*

*“...Thus shall it be at the end of the age: the messengers shall come forth, and **separate the wicked** out of the midst of the righteous, and shall throw them into the furnace of fire – there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.”*

(Matthew 13:30-50)

But couldn't Yahushua already have come and gathered His elect to safety by this time? Obviously, if the righteous were already raptured, they would not still be on earth among the wicked when the wicked are removed.

The rapture doctrine says that Yahushua will come in two stages: “for” His qodeshim, represented by the Greek word ‘*parousia*’, and the second stage being “with” His qodeshim, revealed in the Greek word ‘*aqpokalupto*’. In fact, New Testament usage makes no distinction between these two Greek words. The doctrine says that the word *parousia* in 1 Thessalonians 4:15-16 is an initial coming “for” His qodeshim before the tribulation. However, *parousia* is also used in 2 Thessalonians 2:1 and 8, where His coming clearly is at the **end of the tribulation**.

Similarly, *parousia* and *apokalupto* are found in Matthew 24:37 (coming) and Luke 17:30 (revealed), respectively. Both speak of this same coming of Yahushua using the context of the days of Noah where the wicked are removed first.

In all three verses in John 6:40, 44, and 54 Yahushua tells us that the righteous will be raised up at the LAST DAY. The “*last day*” occurs after the tribulation, not before. The last day refers to the final resurrection of all believers, John 11:24. That is the timing of 1 Thessalonians 4:15-17.



PROTECTION RIGHT HERE ON EARTH

Just as Noah was protected on earth during the catastrophic flood, and Israel was protected in Egypt during the passing over of the messenger of death, Yahweh promises the same kind of earthly protection for His people in the last days:

*"And the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, to fly **into the wilderness to her place**, where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. And out of his mouth the serpent spewed water like a river after the woman, to cause her to be swept away by the river. And the earth helped the woman, and the **earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the river** which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth."*

(Revelation 12:14-16)

The terms "**wilderness**", "**river**" and "**earth**" demonstrate unequivocally that the believers will find protection on earth, not in some 'heaven'. Satan certainly has no power to chase the qodeshim around in heaven!

Yahushua specifically prayed in John 17:15 that the righteous not be taken from the world, but that they be safeguarded. His prayer directly contradicts the notion of a coming rapture to 'heaven'. In Matthew 24:22, the Messiah said that for the sake of the elect, the last-day tribulation will be shortened, otherwise no flesh would be saved. This tells us that the elect will still be on earth and it is because of them that Yahweh will make an end to destructive events. It is impossible to reconcile with the Scriptures the idea that the qodeshim will be protected in 'heaven' from end-time tribulation. Scripture prophecy clearly maintains that there will be many who will be martyred for the Truth in the last days:

*"And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to fight with the **remnant of her seed**, those **guarding the Commands of אלהים** and possessing the witness of אלהים ha'Mashiah."*

(Revelation 12:17:)

*"And it was given to him to **fight with the qodeshim and to overcome them**. And authority was given to him over every tribe and tongue and nation."*

(Revelation 13:7. See also Dan 8:24, Matt. 24:9, Rev 20:4)

Obviously there are believers obedient to Yahweh still on earth - not in 'heaven' - and yet subject to attack by Satan. Revelation 6:9-11

plainly shows that many true worshippers (qodeshim) will undergo end-time martyrdom.



Daniel was protected from lions even while right in their midst **in the lion's den**. His three friends escaped destruction of the fiery furnace by miraculous protection while still **in the furnace** itself. Israel had to endure the first three Egyptian plagues **in the land** of Goshen, and were protected there, while still on Egyptian soil.

Revelation 7 reveals a similar destiny for the people of Yahweh in the last days. Before the messenger releases divine plagues that will devastate the earth, the qodeshim of Yahweh will be sealed in their foreheads for protection

(verse 3). **That sealing is His Name** - **אֵלֹהִים** as we read in Revelation 14:1 and 22:4. As with Israel in Goshen, however, there is nothing stating that the people of Yahweh will not have to endure the man-made tribulation that will come first. This is detailed in Revelation 6:1-8.

Another direct rebuttal to a rapture is the passage in Revelation 7:14, regarding the identity of all those dressed in white robes.

*"And I said to him, 'Master, you know.' And he said to me, 'These are those **coming out of the great distress**, having washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.'"*

(Revelation 7:14)

These qodeshim are proved righteous and stood fast in the coming tribulation and they are now granted a position in the Reign of the Messiah. Rewards are not given to those who escape, but to those who endure and overcome (Rev. 2:26).

Revelation 20:4 says there will be martyrs who refuse to worship the beast who will be beheaded for the witness of Yahushua. Are we to assume that these martyrs are the evil people left behind on earth during the Tribulation? Obviously not. They are the qodeshim, whose preaching, teaching, righteous example, and martyrdom will convert many to the truth during the reign of the Anti-Messiah.

The next verse presents a real problem for the doctrine of the rapture. Most rapturists maintain that the righteous living and righteous dead will be raptured off to 'heaven' before the tribulation (a teaching known as the pre-tribulation rapture). But notice:

*"and the rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended - **this is the first resurrection.**"*

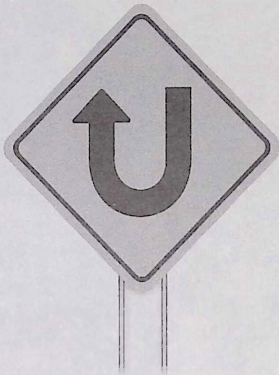
(Revelation 20:5)

If there had already been a rapture, this would be the second resurrection, not the first.

DOES THE SAVIOUR MAKE A U-TURN?

Yahweh promises protection for the righteous, although some will be called on to give up their lives as a witness of faith to others. Resurrecting them to life again is no problem with Yahweh, and they will be the first to rise at the last trumpet blast when Yahushua returns.

A key question that needs to be answered is, where will Yahushua the Messiah go when He comes in the clouds and raises His qodeshim? Will He return to the heavens? That is what the rapture teaching says. We read that the righteous will:



*"meet the Master **in the air** - and so we shall always be with the Master."*

(1 Thessalonians 4:17)

Does He take the believers and return to 'heaven' for as much as seven years for the duration of the Tribulation?

The word '*meet*' is the Greek '*apantesis*' and is used in only two other places in the New Testament. One such place is Matthew 25:6, where the virgins meet the Bridegroom ('*meet*' here is *apantesis*) and they continue on to the wedding feast. He does not reverse direction and take the virgins back to the heavens where He came from. Verse 13 tells us that this meeting is "*the day and hour when the Bēn of Adam comes*" at the Second Coming.

The other instance where *apantesis* is used is in Acts 28:15. Paul is heading to Rome and a delegation of Roman brethren go to meet (*apantesis*) him. Paul approaches, they meet and continue on to Rome, his destination. He did not reverse course.

On His return Yahushua's destination is the Mount of Olives, not a return to the heavens (Zechariah 14:4). His intent is to set up his throne at Jerusalem "*in that day*". He does not reverse direction and head back to the heavens with the newly gathered believers.

RAPTURE: A PERILOUS TEACHING

The rapture doctrine is just another aspect of the modern, false idea of gain without pain. Something for nothing. No effort or overcoming is necessary. Such an idea is completely foreign to Scripture. In the Book of Acts we read:

*"Strengthening the beings of the taught ones, encouraging them to **continue in the belief**, and that through **many pressures** we have to enter the reign of Elohim."*

(Acts 14:22)



The rapture doctrine is not only unscriptural, but it will also prove to be sinister. Instead of spiritually preparing people for what is coming, which is the whole reason we are given Scripture prophecy in the first place, people are being led to believe the lie that they will be delivered out of it all.

Revealed prophecy is not given so that we can become comfortable or apathetic. Prophecy is intended to draw us closer to Yahweh:

*"...what is revealed belongs to us and to our children **forever**, to do **all the Words of this Torah**."*

(Deuteronomy 29:29)

-Notice also:

*"...according to the revelation of the secret which was kept silent since times of old, but now has been made manifest, and by Scripture of nebuah has been made known to all nations, **according to the command** of the everlasting Elohim, **for belief-obedience**."*

(Romans 16:25-26)

How will millions react when they find themselves facing the biggest challenge of their lives and they are completely unprepared? Yahushua tells us how: He says that at that time men will be *"fainting from fear"*! (Luke 21:26).

THE MARK OF THE BEAST

Because of the fact that many believe in the 'pre-trib' rapture theory, they will be blinded to the appearance of the Anti-Messiah and be caught off guard when he introduces the *"mark upon the hand and forehead"* (Rev 13:16).

Notice the timing of the return of the Messiah:

*"As to the coming of our Master Yahushua ha'Mashiah and our **gathering together to Him**, we ask you, brothers, not to become easily unsettled in mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as if the day of ~~the~~ has come. **Let no one deceive you** in any way, because the falling away is to come first, and **the man of lawlessness is to be revealed**, the son of destruction."*

(2 Thessalonians 2:1-3)

There is an implantable microchip available NOW that is capable of holding all your personal information and banking functions and is no different than a 'smart card' except that it's in your body. This is a likely candidate for the "*mark of the beast*" in that no one will be able to "*buy or sell*" without it. Many christian leaders (including Hal Lindsay) are condoning this microchip implant because of the belief that we are to be 'raptured' before the Anti-Messiah appears!



May we not be deceived into false confidence by a teaching that does not exist in the Scriptures. We need to heed Yahushua's warning about the last days:

*"And **take heed** to yourselves, lest your hearts **be weighed down** by gluttony, and drunkenness, and **worries of this life**, and that day **come on you suddenly**. For it shall come **as a snare** on all those dwelling on the face of all the earth. Watch then at all times, and pray that you be counted worthy to escape all this about to take place, and to stand before the Bēn of Adam."*

(Luke 21:34-36)

It is time to find the promised protection and salvation that come from knowing and following the truth, and escape the destruction that results from the misguided doctrines of man.



WRATH OF JUDGEMENT

WHY?

As the world endures abnormal weather conditions and is rocked by increasingly intensive earthquakes, not to mention the constant threats of war and disease, many ask the obvious question...



“Why is this happening..?”

This may come as a surprise to some, but there are a number of people who knew this was coming and are prepared...

These people are those who know and believe what is written in Scripture and was spoken by the Messiah nearly 2000 years ago...

When asked by His disciples about His second coming and judgment of the wicked, this is what Yahushua warned:

*“And OWAY answering, said to them, 'Take heed that no one leads you astray. For many shall come in My Name, saying, “I am ha'Mashiah,” and they shall lead many astray. And you shall begin to hear of **fightings** and **reports of fightings**. See that you are not troubled, for these have to take place, but the end is not yet. For **nation shall rise against nation**, and **reign against reign**. And there shall be **scarcities of food**, and **deadly diseases**, and **earthquakes** in places. And all these are the beginning of birth pains. Then they shall deliver you up to affliction and kill you, and you shall be **hated** by all nations **for My Name's sake**. And then many shall stumble, and they shall deliver up one another, and shall **hate** one another. And many **false prophets** shall rise up and lead many astray. And because of the **increase in lawlessness**, the love of many shall become cold. But he who shall have endured to the end shall be saved.' ”*

(Matthew 24:4-13)

Reading further in the Scriptures reveals some more signs to look for... Read through the list and ask yourself if any of these signs are visible in society today...

*"But know this, that in the last days **hard times shall come**. For men shall be **lovers of self**, lovers of money, **boasters, proud**, blasphemers, **disobedient to parents**, thankless, **wrong-doers**, unloving, **unforgiving**, slanderers, **without self-control**, fierce, **haters of good**, betrayers, **reckless**, puffed up, **lovers of pleasure** rather than lovers of Elohim."*
(2 Timothy 3:1-4)



HISTORY REPEATS ITSELF...

"Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it..."

All these evil practices aren't new, but the "increase in lawlessness" is what's worthy of note...

Yahushua the Messiah also warned that signs of His return would reflect those of Noah's day:

*"And **as the days of Noah**, so also shall the coming of the Bēn of Ādam be. For as they were in the days before the flood, eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and they did not know until **the flood came and took them all away**, so also shall the coming of the Bēn of Ādam be."*

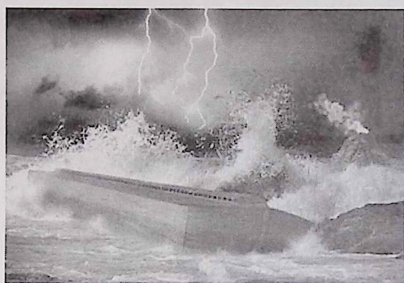
(Matthew 24:37-39)



The Scriptures reveal why Yahweh destroyed the world with a flood:

*"And **אֱלֹהִים** saw that **the wickedness of man was great** in the earth, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only **evil continually**. And **אֱלֹהִים** was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. And **אֱלֹהִים** said, 'I am going to **wipe off man** whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping creature and birds of the shamayim, for I am sorry that I have made them.'"*

(Genesis 6:5-7)



Yahweh doesn't "wipe off" people from the face of the earth for no reason, and this is where we come to the crux of the matter...

Yahweh defines "lawlessness, "evil" and "wickedness" in His Word – the Scriptures, as disobedience to His Commands (Torah). People through history

have asked why Yahweh has treated His people Israel with such harshness, yet Scripture tells us why:

*"And many gentiles shall pass by this city, and they shall say to one another, '**Why has אֱלֹהִים done so to this great city?**' Then they shall say, '**Because they have forsaken the Covenant of אֱלֹהִים their Elohim, and bowed themselves to other mighty ones and served them.**'"*

(Jeremiah 22:8-9)

*"And אֱלֹהִים warned Yisra'el and Yahudah, through all of His nebi'im, and every seer, saying, "**Turn back from your evil ways, and guard My Commands and My Laws, according to all the Torah** which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by My servants the nebi'im." But **they did not listen** and hardened their necks, like the necks of their fathers, who did not put their trust in אֱלֹהִים their Elohim..."*

(2 Kings 17:13-14)

Note: The disobedience spoken of is not just against the "Ten Commandments"; but "Commands", "Laws" and "all the Torah" and Yahweh gives us these warnings to steer us back to His good Commands and Laws...

*"...and warned them, **to bring them back to Your Torah.** But they acted proudly, and did not **obey Your Commands,** and sinned against Your Right-Rulings, 'which if a man does, he shall live by them.'"*

(Nehemiah 9:29)

*"And they made their hearts like flint **against hearing the Torah, and the Words,** which ~~אלה~~ of hosts had sent by His Ruah through the former nebi'im. **Therefore great wrath came from ~~אלה~~ of hosts.**"*

(Zechariah 7:12)

Reflecting on the prophetic words of Yahushua comparing the last days to the times of Noah, you might be getting a few clues to what these 'natural' disasters are pointing to...

WHY ALL THESE DISASTERS?

History is about to repeat itself, but at an intensity never before seen:



*"For then there shall be **great distress, such as has not been since the beginning of the world** until this time, no, nor ever shall be."*

(Matthew 24:21)

These words of Yahushua the Messiah are speaking of this prophecy of Isaiah from the Original Covenant:

"See, ~~אלה~~ is making the earth empty and making it waste, and shall overturn its surface, and shall scatter abroad its inhabitants..."

*...the earth is completely emptied and utterly plundered, for ~~אלה~~ has spoken this word. The earth shall mourn and wither, the world shall languish and wither, the haughty people of the earth shall languish. For **the earth has been defiled under its inhabitants, because they have transgressed the Torot, changed the Law, broken the everlasting Covenant.***

*Therefore **a curse shall consume the earth, and those who dwell in it be punished. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth shall be burned, and few men shall be left.**"*

(Isaiah 24:1-5)



So... the peoples of the earth are being punished because they have broken His Covenant – His Laws! The Renewed Covenant also warns of this current age that those who reject this Truth will not be saved from this punishment and will be deluded into believing a lie:

*“The coming is against the working of Satan, with **all his power and signs and wonders of falsehood**, and with **all deceit of unrighteousness** in those perishing, because they did not receive **the love of the truth**, in order for them **to be saved**. And for this reason Elohim sends them a working of **delusion**, for them **to believe the falsehood**, in order that all should be judged who **did not believe the truth**, but have delighted in the **unrighteousness**.”*

(2 Thessalonians 2:9-12)

Don't expect all your wealth and possessions to save you... During the Holocaust, hundreds of thousands of Jews and others who were herded into concentration camps had swallowed their gold and diamonds and did it get them anywhere? Here's a prophecy of the end days from Scripture:



*“They **throw their silver** into the streets, and their **gold becomes as filth**. Their **silver** and their **gold** is **unable to deliver them** in the day of the wrath of **YAH**. They do not satisfy their appetite, nor fill their stomachs, because it has been their **stumbling-block of wickedness**.”*

(Ezekiel 7:19)

Reading through the numerous accounts of Jewish victims and survivors of the Nazi death camps, you will find that many acknowledged the fact that they were undergoing the holocaust because they had forsaken the Torah: The Covenant of Yahweh.

IS THERE ANY HOPE?

The Scriptures again give us the answer on how to get through the wrath of Yahweh:

*"Gather together, gather together, O nation without shame, before the decree is born – the day shall pass on like chaff – before the burning wrath of **YHWH** comes upon you, before the day of wrath of **YHWH** comes upon you! **Seek YHWH, all you meek ones** of the earth, who have done His Right-Ruling. **Seek righteousness, seek meekness**, if so be that you are **hidden in the day of wrath of YHWH.**"*

(Zephaniah 2:1-3)

Obedience to Yahweh's commands is a prerequisite for being part of His chosen people, and anyone could join Israel by following His Commands:

*"**Also the sons of the foreigner** who join themselves to **YHWH**, to serve Him, and to **love the Name of YHWH**, to be His servants, all who **guard the Shabbath**, and not profane it, and **hold fast to My Covenant** – them I shall bring to My qodesh mountain..."*

(Isaiah 56:6-7)

Yahweh has shown enduring love and patience for 2000 years since His Son and His Covenant was rejected by Israel and Judah. Yahweh has continued to withhold pouring out His cup of wrath on this world and all those who reject and refuse to guard His Commands.



This coming tribulation is His last resort to warn those who have ears to hear... Yahweh's Word, His prophets, His Son and apostles throughout time have consistently called for the same thing:

THE TORAH:

*"But you, you shall **guard My Laws** and **My Right-Rulings**, and **not do any of these abominations**, the native nor stranger who sojourns among you..."*

(Leviticus 18:26)

THE PROPHETS:

*"Thus said the Master **YHWH**, **"Repent, and turn back** from your idols, and **turn back your faces from all your abominations.**"*

(Ezekiel 14:6)

THE MESSIAH:

“Repent, for the reign of the shamayim has come near!”
For this is he who was spoken of by the nabi Yeshayahu,
saying, “A voice of one crying in the wilderness, ‘
Prepare the way of ~~YHWH~~, make His paths straight.’”
(Matthew 3:2-3)

THE APOSTLES:

“Repent, and let each one of you be immersed in the Name
of ~~YHWH~~ ha'Mashiah for the forgiveness of sins.
And you shall receive the gift of the Ruah ha'Qodesh.”
(Acts 2:38)

Aside from preparing yourself spiritually you would have to be very shortsighted not to prepare physically for some of these prophetic disasters coming to this world. In case you forgot already, Yahushua warned of: ***“scarcities of food, and deadly diseases, and earthquakes”*** (Matt 24:7) as some of the end-time signs, not to mention some of the seals and trumpets prophesied in the book of Revelation!



Just ask yourself what you would do in the case of a natural disaster like New Orleans or more recently Indonesia and Japan. Surely you would want to have a pack of some basic survival equipment on hand that you could grab within the few minutes before you flee?

The Scriptures speak about being ready to escape the coming wrath:

“...then let those who are in Yahudah flee to the mountains.
Let him who is on the house-top not come down to take
whatever out of his house. And let him who is in the field
not turn back to get his garments. And woe to those who are
pregnant and to those who are nursing children in those days!
And pray that your flight does not take place in winter or on
the Shabbath. For then there shall be great distress,
such as has not been since the beginning of the world
until this time, no, nor ever shall be.”
(Matthew 24:16-21)

*"A clever man foresees calamity, **hides himself**;
The simple shall go on, they are punished."*
(Proverbs 27:12)

Having examined all the coming events, let's turn our attention to the afterlife and what some refer to as 'Heaven...'

HEAVEN?

The concept of 'going to Heaven' when you die is another fascinating mix of paganism and mythology. Heaven, as a sacred place or a state of being, appears in the myths and legends of cultures around the world; often the dwelling place of the gods, the place where people who have lived virtuously find their reward after death as a paradise of some kind, located above or beyond the limits of the ordinary world. Over the centuries, traditional ideas have changed, and many people now think of heaven more in terms of a state of spiritual existence or salvation, than as a precise though otherworldly place.

BUDDHISM: One sect of Buddhism believes in an eternal afterlife in a realm called the '*Pure Land*' or the '*Western Paradise*' where anyone could enter by saving others from suffering. Other sects teach of a state of '*Nirvana*' where the soul is absorbed into 'absolute blessedness'.

HINDU: Hinduism describes the soul's ideal state as achieving 'Nirvana', in where the cycle of reincarnation ends and the soul is absorbed into Brahma.

CHINESE: Chinese tradition speaks of many types of 'Heaven'. The Taoist tradition of Chinese mythology speaks of '*Penglai Shan*', a mountain with eight peaks. Penglai was described in terms of precious things.

PAGAN: In Norse mythology, the gods live in '*Asgard*', the topmost realm of existence. The souls of heroes who die in battle go to '*Valhalla*', where they spent their afterlife in joyous fighting and feasting.

Myths of the Slavic peoples have a paradise called '*Buyan*', described as either a silent and peaceful underwater city or an island washed by a river of healing.

The Celtic peoples have myths of an island paradise called '*Avalon*'. The Greeks imagined their deities as dwelling in a palatial heaven high above the mortal world on '*Mount Olympus*'. The blessed dead, however, went to '*Elysium*', a green gardenlike afterworld.

ISLAM: Islamic mythology also envisions a multilayered '*Paradise*', usually with seven levels. The phrase '*seventh heaven*' comes from

this image. The Muslim heavens are garden paradises of shade trees, flowing streams, and abundant pleasure. The various levels are associated with precious substances such as gold, silver, and pearls, but the highest level is made of pure, divine light and is devoted to the ceaseless, joyous praise of Allah.

CHRISTIAN: Again, Christianity ignores the straightforward teaching of Scripture choosing to follow the vain traditions of pagan Catholicism. The Christian idea of 'Heaven' is a mixture of mostly pagan interpretations although modern Christianity leans toward an understanding of Heaven as spiritual union with 'God.'

Christianity developed three visions of heaven. The first, the realm beyond the skies, was the source of images of heaven as a place of clouds and winged angels. The second, the garden of paradise, was the natural world raised to the level of divine perfection — an image associated with the Garden of Eden. The third vision was that of the heavenly city, a symbol of perfect organization and harmony.



THE TRUTH

For a start, when a person dies, they do not 'go to heaven' or any 'paradise' or 'purgatory'... They simply wait in a state of 'sleep' till the Great Day of Judgement. The Original Covenant uses the phrase, "...slept with his fathers..." thirty-six times as a description for death and in the Renewed covenant we find similar word usage:

*"For if we believe that OWAYW died and rose again, so also Elohim shall bring with Him those who **sleep in OWAYW**."*
(1 Thessalonians 4:14. See also John 11:11, 1Cor 15:51, etc.)

Even the whole concept of life after death in some ethereal place at the end of all the world is a foreign concept to revealed Scripture.

*"And I saw **a renewed shamayim and a renewed earth**, for the former shamayim and the former earth had passed away, and the sea is no more."*

(Revelation 21:1. See also Isa 65:17, Isa 66:22, 2Pe 3:13, etc.)

Again, the simple truth of Scripture clashes with the pagan based concepts taught by mainstream Christianity, by stating that the eternal life enjoyed by all those who live an obedient life in Yahushua, is on this earth in its renewed form...

CLEAN AND UNCLEAN

A CLOSE LOOK AT FOOD

Most Christians believe that Yahweh's Laws have been "buried at the cross", and consider them a "burden", yet fail to realise that He created us and knows what is good and what isn't. He is our Creator! Why is it so hard for us to accept that He gave us Laws to protect us just as a loving Father would do for His children?

Does it not make sense that if foods were unclean for His people 4000 years ago, that they are still unclean? Have our digestive systems been miraculously transformed to process the toxins contained in scum sucking bottom dwellers and swine flesh, just because Yahushua died and rose again?

Let's examine some of the Scripture surrounding the consumption of what Scripture calls 'unclean meats'. In the beginning, all living things (including man) in Yahweh's creation ate plants. Some don't even realise that lions, hyena, vultures and tyrannosaurus rex ate nothing but plants! Speaking to Adam:



"Elohim said, 'See, I have given you every plant that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed, to you it is for food. And to every beast of the earth, and to every bird of the shamayim, and to every creeping creature on the earth, in which there is life, every green plant is for food.' And it came to be so."

(Genesis 1:29-30)



This of course makes perfect sense because this was Yahweh's "very good" Creation. Death is only a consequence of disobedience to Him, therefore there could be no death and disease, (or evolution for that matter) because no one had yet sinned. It was only after the curse of 'sin unto death' that man and

animals started killing each other, and it wasn't till Noah and his sons disembarked from the ark that mankind was permitted by Yahweh to eat meat and man's relationship to animals was altered.

*"And the fear of you and the dread of you is on every beast of the earth, on every bird of the shamayim, on all that creeps on the ground, and on all the fish of the sea – into your hand they have been given. **Every moving creature that lives is food for you.** I have given you all, as I gave the green plants. But do not eat flesh with its life, its blood."*

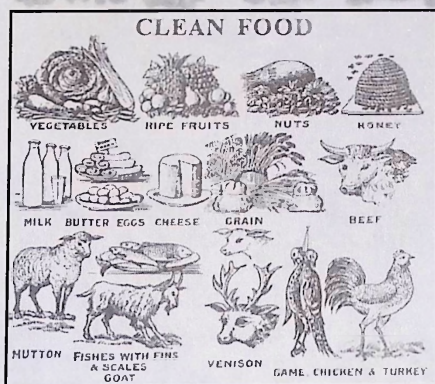
(Genesis 9:2)

Yahweh limited edible plants to those that are green and propagate by seeds. Those plants that lack either chlorophyll or seeds, or both, are called into question — including fungi such as mushrooms (which are not actually plants) as well as various parasitic plants.

Because of the effects of the curse, disease and pollution took their toll on the creation and Yahweh gave Laws to His people to mark them as qodesh. These were the Commandments given to Moses in **Leviticus chapter 11**. As with all Yahweh's Laws, what Yahushua has accomplished in His death and resurrection has fulfilled the priestly laws; all else will not pass away till ALL is done (Matt 5:17-20) and remember:

"I shall not profane My covenant, Neither would I change what has gone out from My lips."

(Psalm 89:34)



Yahweh's Laws of clean and unclean animals, fish, birds, insects, and even dead creatures, are found in His Word. Just as with the Ten Commandments, we can see these Laws operating long before they were reiterated to Israel and handed down to Moses on stone tablets at Sinai. We also see them still in force in the New Covenant.

Another example in which we see clean food Laws in operation long before Sinai is in Yahweh's instructions to Noah. Yahweh told Noah that clean animals were to go aboard the ark by sevens, but he was to limit the unclean to only two (Gen 7:2). Noah obviously had to know the difference because of the clean food Laws. Peter knew the difference as well, as we see in his reaction to his own vision in Acts 10 (please read on).

The laws of clean and unclean food are like the moral laws — they have been in effect since the beginning of creation. Therefore, we cannot brush them off with the argument that they were merely "Old Testament" and given only to ancient Israel.

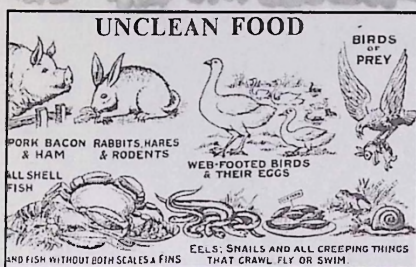
DETERMINING CLEAN FROM UNCLEAN

In Leviticus chapter 11 Yahweh details the laws regulating clean and unclean foods.

"And ~~YHWH~~ spoke to Mosheh and to Aharon, saying to them, 'Speak to the children of Yisra'el, saying, "These are the living creatures which you do eat among all the beasts that are on the earth:

Whatever has a split hoof completely divided, chewing the cud, among the beasts, that you do eat.

(Leviticus 11:1-3)



A split hoof of two toes and chewing the cud (the process of casting up and re-chewing of food) are the two criteria that qualify animals that can be used for food. Leviticus 11 lists several animals that do not fit these qualifications. These animals include the camel,

rabbit, and pig. The pig is one of the most gluttonous animals on the earth and carries a number of deadly parasites. Yahweh also prohibited us from touching their carcasses.

Aquatic life is discussed in Lev 11:9-12:

"These you do eat of all that are in the waters: any one that has fins and scales in the waters, in the seas or in the rivers, that you do eat. But all that have not fins and scales in the seas and in the rivers, all that move in the waters or any living creature which is in the waters, they are an abomination to you. They are an abomination to you — of their flesh you do not eat, and their carcasses you abominate. All that have not fins or scales in the waters is an abomination to you."

(Leviticus 11:9-12)

For aquatic creatures to be fit to eat, they must have both fins and scales. One school of thought explains that marine animals without fins and scales tend to be bottom feeders, consuming the effluent that sinks to the mud. Having this in mind, we can perceive the reason

Yahweh prohibited these marine species. Aquatic life unfit for human consumption includes shrimp, lobster, oysters, clams, crabs, catfish, eel, shark, dolphin and whale but to name a few. Modern science is now finding dangerous levels of harmful, heavy metals like mercury and lead in the flesh of many of these creatures. Yahweh certainly knows best!

Verses 13-19 discuss unclean birds:

"And these you do abominate among the birds, they are not eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the vulture, and the black vulture, and the hawk, and the falcon after its kind, every raven after its kind, and the ostrich, and the nighthawk, and the seagull, and the hawk after its kind, and the little owl, and the fisher owl, and the great owl, and the white owl, and the pelican, and the carrion vulture, and the stork, the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat."

(Leviticus 11:13-19)

Forbidden birds are also listed in Deuteronomy 14:11-18, but Yahweh does not specify why these particular birds are forbidden. Other kinds of birds are permitted, such as chicken, goose, duck and turkey.

COMMON EXCUSES

There are a handful of Scriptures that, taken out of context, have been used to claim that New Testament believers are not obliged to keep the 'Old' Testament dietary Laws. The first is often the words of Yahushua Himself:

"And He said to them, "Are you also without understanding? Do you not perceive that whatever enters a man from outside is unable to defile him..."

(Mark 7:18)

The Erroneous interpretation is that Yahushua was condemning the Scribes and Pharisees for their strict law-keeping, decreeing that virtually any 'food' is harmless and therefore edible. When taken in proper context, this passage is not difficult to understand. At the beginning we find Yahushua's disciples eating with unwashed hands in plain sight of the Scribes and Pharisees. These Jews had many Rabbinical traditions that had been handed down through the ages, and accused Yahushua's disciples of breaking their traditions (Mark 7:3-4). Yahushua does not condemn them for compliance with Yahweh's kosher food Laws, but instead condemns them for their doctrines of men.

Throughout the New Covenant it becomes clear that these Jewish leaders who were responsible for teaching Yahweh's Torah, became complacent with the more important matters. Yahushua makes this statement:

*"Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you tithe the mint and the anise and the cumin, and have **neglected the weightier of the Torah: the Right-Ruling and the compassion and the belief. These need to have been done, without neglecting the others.**"*

(Matthew 23:23)

Notice Yahushua commanded not to ignore the Torah and nowhere in Mark 7 do we find Yahweh's clean food Laws mentioned. We simply see the same message Yahushua taught during His ministry here on earth. We are to observe Yahweh's physical Laws without neglecting His weightier Laws.

Another common misunderstanding is the vision of the sheet given to Peter (Kěpha) in Acts chapter 10:

"And a voice came to him, 'Rise up, Kěpha, slay and eat.' But Kěpha said, 'Not at all, Master! Because I have never eaten whatever is common or unclean.' And a voice came to him again the second time, 'What Elohim has cleansed you do not consider common.'"

(Acts 10:15)

On the surface one may assume Yahweh has cleansed all foods, if you ignore the context of the entire chapter and the fact that it was a vision. Due to the Jewish customs of the day, again being in conflict with the Word of Yahweh, Peter actually understood the vision and explained the meaning of his vision of the sheet. In the very same chapter we read:



*"You know that a Yahudite man is not allowed to associate with, or go to one of another race. But Elohim has shown me that I should **not call any man common or unclean...** Truly I see that **Elohim shows no partiality**, but in every nation, he who reveres Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him."*

(Acts 10:28,35)

The importance of this vision re-opened the door for non-Israelites to be considered 'children of Elohim', as written in Scripture:

*"Also the sons of **the foreigner who join themselves to אֱלֹהִים**, to serve Him, and to **love the Name of אֱלֹהִים**, to be His servants, all who **guard the Shabbath**, and not profane it, and **hold fast to My Covenant** – them I shall bring to My qodesh mountain, and let them rejoice in My House of prayer..."*
(Isaiah 56:6-7)

Clearly, the vision seen by Peter was to show him in a very graphic and profound way that Gentiles - who were once considered unclean - were permitted into Yahweh's Covenant. NOWHERE in this passage are Yahweh's clean food Laws discussed or revoked. Peter himself denies that he should ever eat anything that conflicts with the clean food Laws.

Another common Scripture selectively quoted out of context is 1 Timothy 4:4 by those who choose to ignore Yahweh's good Law, conveniently disregarding the end of the sentence in verse 5:

*"...foods which Elohim created to be received with thanksgiving by those **who believe and know the truth**. Because every creature of Elohim is good, and none is to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving, for it is **qadosh by the Word of אֱלֹהִים** and prayer."*
(1 Timothy 4:4-5)

A "creature of Elohim" that meets clean food qualifications is defined as "created to be received," for "those who know the truth" as written in "**the Word of אֱלֹהִים**." It is the Word that sanctifies or defines those animals (listed in Leviticus 11 and Deuteronomy 14) as qodesh, that Yahweh says we may eat. It should be clear as crystal that Paul is not promoting the eating of unclean animals which Yahweh has called abominable for mankind.

Yahweh's dietary Laws have not been annulled, but remain for all of Yahweh's New Covenant believers. As modern science becomes more knowledgeable about food and its effects on health, it is verifying what Scripture has been teaching for millennia - that certain meats are harmful and are not meant to be eaten. Therefore, we can see why Yahweh prohibited specific foods as unfit. Even then, however, true worshippers do not need a scientific explanation. The simple fact that the Maker of our bodies tells us what to avoid, is reason enough to obey.

FAT AND BLOOD

Yahweh's Word prohibits consumption of both fat and blood:

"An everlasting Law throughout your generations in all your dwellings: **you do not eat any fat or any blood.**"

(Leviticus 3:17)

"Speak to the children of Yisra'ël, saying, 'Do not eat any fat, of bull or sheep or goat. And the fat of a dead body, and the fat of what is torn, is used for any purpose, but **you do not eat it at all.'"**

(Leviticus 7:23-24)

Yahweh gave us His Laws for our own good! Is it any wonder there is so much obesity in this day and age with people ignoring the Command to not eat any fat?

The fat of the animal was offered to Yahweh in sacrifice (Lev 3:16). It belongs to Him. The life of the animal is found in its blood (Lev 17:10-14) and the recent rise in popularity of vampire films is definitely a sign of the heights of wickedness that society has reached. Both fat and blood of the sacrifice were treated separately from the meat of the sacrifice and neither were eaten. Thus, it is necessary to remove all blood from the flesh of Scripturally clean animals before eating and to avoid eating residual blood.



At the time of slaughter, rapid draining of most of the blood must occur and be poured on the ground and covered. This important Scripture is often overlooked or ignored by most people:

"And any man from the children of Yisra'ël, or from the strangers who sojourn among you, who hunts and catches any beast or bird, which is eaten, shall **pour out its blood and cover it with dust, for it is the life of all flesh.**

Its blood is for its life."

(Leviticus 17:13-14)

Satan has cleverly compiled this worldly system so that you buy your food from the store, instead of cultivating it yourself. That way you don't have any idea what you are being fed. Did you know that a lot of cheeses are made with pork rennet? Some brands of gelatine are derived from pig. Most fishburgers are made from shark, cunningly named 'Lemon fish' or 'catch of the day'. A fairly new thing seen on milk bottles lately is 'added vitamin D'. We leave it to you to guess from what dead animal skins they scrape to derive it. More recent biological tomfoolery involves the use of aborted fetal matter to engineer flavour enhancers... Satan is out to deceive and destroy!

IDOLATRY TODAY

I-DOLLS & GRAVEN IMAGES

Isn't it ironic that when a child is born, one of the first things we give a child is a doll or a stuffed object made in the likeness of a creature? Practically all of us have been raised in homes where statues, ornaments and trinkets (all graven images) are featured prominently in every room, and have not given a second thought to following the tradition in our own homes...



Even many of us who have been raised with a Christian upbringing are very quick to point the finger at Catholics with their many statues of 'saints', yet see no harm in giving our children a "soft-toy" to comfort them.

Admittedly, none of us would dream of bowing down to our shaped ornaments or doll collection, and it is a fact that Catholics *do* bow and give reverence to their 'saints', so is there a difference, or is it just nit-picking to suggest that household statues and action toys are idols?

As always, we need to examine Scripture to find if our actions (and possessions) please Yahweh or are vain traditions of man, or even worse: an abomination!

"You do not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of that which is in the shamayim above, or which is in the earth beneath, or which is in the waters under the earth, you do not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, ~~YAH~~ your Elohim am a jealous El, visiting the wickedness of the fathers on the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing kindness to thousands, to those who love Me and guard My Commands."

(Exodus 20:4-6)



A common excuse we give ourselves is that we do not bow to, nor serve our garden gnomes so it's o.k. to fill the lawn with them, but it seems that in reading this – the Second Commandment, that 'making' and 'bowing/serving' are separate Commands and we are to do neither.

Let's look further to see if this is the case...

*"Therefore, diligently guard yourselves, for you saw no form when **אֱלֹהִים** spoke to you at Horēb out of the midst of the fire, lest you should do corruptly and shall **make for yourselves a carved image in the form of any figure** – the likeness of male or female, the likeness of any beast that is on the earth or the likeness of any winged bird that flies in the shamayim, the likeness of any creature that creeps on the ground or the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth."*

(Deuteronomy 4:15-18)

Oh dear... No mention of bowing or serving our images here. Just a straightforward warning NOT to make any carved likeness. The Scripture continues...

*"Guard yourselves, lest you forget the Covenant of **אֱלֹהִים** your Elohim which He made with you, and shall make for yourselves a carved image in the form of whatever **אֱלֹהִים** your Elohim has forbidden you. For **אֱלֹהִים** your Elohim is a consuming fire, a jealous Ėl. When you bring forth children and grandchildren, and shall grow old in the land, and shall do corruptly and make a carved image in the form of whatever, and shall do what is evil in the eyes of **אֱלֹהִים** your Elohim to provoke Him..."*

(Deuteronomy 4:23-25)

Again, no mention of bowing; just a repeat to NOT make a carved image. This Scripture even reminds us that this is His Covenant - His Commandment. Not just a gentle warning.

The Commandment given in Exodus is repeated nearly word for word in Deuteronomy:



*"You do not make for yourself a carved image, any likeness of which is in the shamayim above, or which is in the earth beneath, or which is in the waters under the earth, you do not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, **אֱלֹהִים** your Elohim, am a jealous Ėl, visiting the wickedness of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing kindness to thousands, to those who love Me and guard My Commands."*

(Deuteronomy 5:8-10)

And Again:

*"Each one of you should revere his mother and his father, and guard My Shabbathoth. I am אלהיך your Elohim. **Do not turn to idols, and do not make for yourselves moulded mighty ones.** I am אלהיך your Elohim."*

(Leviticus 19:3-4)

The whole illogical reasoning that you can possess an idol as long as you don't bow down to it, holds absolutely no water whatsoever...

*"Do not make any **cuttings in your flesh for the dead**, nor put **tattoo marks** on you. I am אלהיך."*

(Leviticus 19:28)

So does this mean one can make tattoo marks on oneself as long as it's not for the dead? Of course not! What a stupid excuse to make! There are many examples from Scripture that can be used to make the same point.

In case we're still in any doubt about how Yahweh feels about images, a curse is attached to the warning for those tempted to make one.

*"**Cursed** is the man who makes a **carved or moulded image**, an **abomination** to אלהיך, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and puts it up in secret.' And all the people shall answer and say, 'Amēn!'"*

(Deuteronomy 27:15)



Curses and abomination! Abomination (Strong's 8441, tow'ebah) is one of the strongest words in Scripture for something detestable to Yahweh. The following verse sums up concisely what Yahweh thinks about adorning our homes and pacifying our children with abominations and nullifies any argument as to whether you 'made' the image or someone else.

*"**And do not bring an abomination into your house**, lest you be accursed like it. Utterly loathe it and utterly hate it, for it is accursed."*

(Deuteronomy 7:26)

It seems to have become the accepted norm to place a carved ornament or two on nearly every available shelf in most homes...

Read this prophecy from Isaiah:

"For in that day, let each man reject his idols of silver and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made for yourselves, as a sin."

(Isaiah 31:7)

Some use the reasoning that someone else made the image thereby justifying their pleasure in collecting graven images. This of course is a supremely foolish excuse, and one could argue that they are free of guilt if they paid someone else to murder someone! Read the account of Dawid who had Uriah the husband of Bathsheba put to death in battle (2 Sam 12)... Yahweh held David fully accountable for the murder.



When you use the money that you are required to be a good steward for, to purchase a graven image; you become partakers in the sin.

The Hebrew word for 'carved image' is 'pesel' (Strong's 06459), and literally means: graven or carved image. The Scriptures also use the word 'moulded/molten' (Strong's

04541, massekah) meaning a cast image. The Commands given use language and repetition to the effect that Yahweh made it abundantly clear that EVERY image in the likeness of creation is included in His abhorrence. The Command reads "or likeness" (Exo 20:4) which just about covers every dimensional image that we could imagine; large or small that is carved, moulded or constructed to replicate His creation amongst any object in our homes. This would include: children's toys, action figures, dolls, lamp-stands, china images, crystal images, garden ornaments... etc.

"But this is what you do to them: Break down their altars, and smash their pillars, and cut down their Ashĕrim, and burn their carved images with fire. For you are qodesh people to יי you Elohim. יי you Elohim has chosen you to be a people for Himself, a treasured possession above all the peoples on the face of the earth."

(Deuteronomy 7:5-6)



The reason Yahweh gives for this Command is not to spoil our fun! He tells us we are to be His qodesh people; His treasured possession.

What an honour!

When Yahweh commanded His people to build an altar to Him, it was to be untouched by any tools:

*“And build an altar to ~~אלהי~~ your Elohim there,
an altar of stones – **do not use an iron tool on them.**”
(Deuteronomy 27:5. See also Josh 8:31)*

And when Yahweh wanted His Temple built with images of Cherubim and pomegranates, He said so (See 1 Kings chapter 6). So if Yahweh has told you it's o.k. to have images in your home then no one will argue, but if you ask any child or even an unbeliever to read through the second Commandment, then ask them whether or not they think your collection of china figurines is in violation... I think you know in your conscience what answer you will receive.



Some who honestly research this subject and admit that Yahweh finds ALL images of His creation made by human hands to be abominable, find themselves questioning paintings, photographs and many other forms of 2-dimensional artwork.

In all honesty, ANYTHING that comes before Yahweh can be a form of an idol, including much of our hobbies and pastimes, yet Scripture makes a distinct point that 3-dimensional (moulded, carved, engraved, embossed, etc.) images are abominable, yet doesn't mention 2-dimensional art or pictographs at all, despite the fact that this form of art was prolific throughout Egypt where the Israelites had come from when Yahweh gave the Torah.

*“Little children, **keep yourselves from idols.** Amēn.”
(1 John 5:21)*

FORSAKE ALL

In the western world a great emphasis is placed on possessions and one's standing in society and in spite of the large number of Scriptures in opposition to many possessions, the 'right' to be 'comfortable' has filtered into the mindset of most believers and many churches teach that possessions are a sign of 'blessings'.



YAHWEH vs. MAMMON

"So, then, everyone of you who does not **give up all that he has**, is unable to be My talmid."

(Luke 14:33)

This statement by Yahushua Himself is ignored by most, and those that acknowledge it, explain it away with, "He was talking to His disciples," "I would if He asked me to..." or genuinely, "how much is all?"

Firstly, Yahushua was NOT speaking to the disciples. The Scriptures state He was in the *"house of one of the rulers"* (14:1) and was speaking to *"those who were invited"* (14:7). A whole range of people obviously, including Pharisees and those learned in the Torah (14:3) The second excuse is answered by the first, in that Yahushua WAS talking to ALL who are listening both THEN and NOW, and is testified by the closing statement of the chapter: *"He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"* Yahushua said:

"He who **possesses My Commands and guards them**, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I shall love him and **manifest Myself to him.**"

(John 14:21).

If He reveals Himself to only those who guard all His Commands; is it any wonder in this day and age why so few hear from Him? Yahushua also gave specific instructions to His disciples:

"Do not acquire gold or silver or copper for your moneybelts."

(Matthew 10:9)

And again:

“Mind, and beware of greed, because **one's life does not consist in the excess of his possessions.**”

(Luke 12:15)

The genuine response ought to be, “How much did Yahushua mean when He said forsake ALL?” It is quite clear from Scripture that Yahushua Himself and His disciples possessed clothing and staffs and items of general living, but little else:

“And **וְיֵשׁוּעַ** said to him, “The foxes have holes and the birds of the shamayim nests, but the Bēn of Ādam has **nowhere to lay His head.**”

(Mat 8:20)

It is possible that some of the disciples who had wives had humble homes. Most people in this world (including believers) that work in the world's system, have many possessions and positions in this world that they take pride in...

“Do not love the world nor that which is in the world. Because **all that is in the world** – the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the **pride of life** – is not of the Father but is of the world.”

(1 John 2:15)

“Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that **friendship with the world is enmity with Elohim**? Whoever therefore intends to be a **friend of the world** makes himself an **enemy of Elohim.**”

(James 4:4)

“And **do not be conformed to this world**, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you prove what is that good and well-pleasing and perfect desire of Elohim.”

(Romans 12:2)



Many who initially recognise the worldliness in their lives when Yahweh leads them will be zealous for His Word and obedience, yet seem to reach a point where they lose that ardour and slowly slide back into the world's system and capitalistic theology, compromising the Commands by hoarding possessions (mostly graven images) and spend hours serving them by increasing

wealth to purchase bigger and better things and cleaning and polishing them.

The Messiah warned of this:

*"And that sown among the thorns is he who hears the Word, and the **worry of this age** and the **deceit of riches** choke the Word, and it becomes fruitless."*

(Matthew 13:22)

*"For if, after they have escaped the **defilements of the world** through the knowledge of the Master and Saviour **וְיֵשׁוּעַ** ha'Mashiah, they are again **entangled in them and overcome**, the latter end is worse for them than the first."*

(2 Peter 2:20)

The most unmistakable observation of the collection of earthly possessions is:

MORE POSSESSIONS = LESS TIME FOR YAHWEH.

When a Torah observing person asked Yahushua, "What shall I do to inherit everlasting *hai*?" Yahushua responded,

"You know the Commands, 'Do not commit adultery,' 'Do not murder,' 'Do not steal,' 'Do not bear false witness,' 'Do not rob,' 'Respect your father and your mother.' And he answering, said to Him, 'Teacher, all these I have watched over from my youth.' "

It seems as this was not enough in this case and possibly many of our own day and age...

*"And **וְיֵשׁוּעַ**, looking at him, loved him, and said to him, 'One matter you lack: Go, sell all you possess and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in the shamayim. And come, follow Me, taking up the stake.' But he, being sad at this word, went away grieved, **for he had many possessions**. And **וְיֵשׁוּעַ**, looking around, said to His talmidim, 'How hard it is **for those who have riches** to enter into the reign of Elohim!' "*

(Mark 10:21-23)

This is quite a staggering statement for some to take in, and indeed many who were listening to His words, by their response, could not handle this truth:

"And they were immeasurably astonished, saying among themselves, 'Who then is able to be saved?' " (Mark 10:26) The question must be asked:

WHAT IS OUR PURPOSE IN THIS WORLD?

The Scriptures refer to true believers many times as “sojourners” or “pilgrims”. Spiritually and physically we are no different than Yahweh's people sojourning in a worldly “wilderness”, waiting for our Messiah to take us into His “promised land”.

“The world passes away, and the lust of it, but the one doing the desire of Elohim remains forever.”

(1 John 2:17)



We are raised learning from those before us, that to be considered successful in this life, we ought to have a good education from a credible college, a moderate to high paying job, a car for the husband and one for the wife, a nice home in the suburbs, blah, blah, blah, etc...

*“No one serving as a soldier gets **involved in the affairs of this life**, in order to please only Him who enlisted him as a soldier.”*

(2 Timothy 2:4)

There is no excuse to involve ourselves in all this nonsense. All these 'things' involve 'serving' them. The education systems in this world are NOT for Yahweh! They teach as fact (evolution etc.); things spoken against in Scripture and promote worldly success.

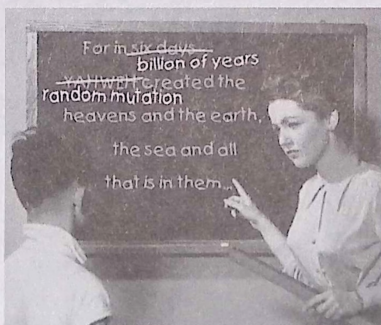
Scripture instructs us to “*train up a child in the way he should go*”

(Prov 22:6), not give them into the hands of Satan's system. We serve

the loans on our fancy cars and

mortgages on our homes... We are SLAVES to the world when we

involve ourselves in materialism.



*“Therefore, since Mashiah suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind, because he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, so that he **no longer lives the rest of his time in the flesh for the lusts of men**, but according to the desire of Elohim.”*

(1 Peter 4:1-2)

According to Scripture which one is the desire of Elohim?

- 1.) Storing up worldly goods for oneself, or...
- 2.) Going into all the world to share the Good News.

“Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal, but lay up for yourselves treasures in the shamayim, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal.”

(Matthew 6:19)

Why do the majority of so-called believers pursue their own selfish pleasures and gains while this world is lost in sin and millions of people die daily who may benefit from YOUR testimony! People who live in bondage to their evil governments, who are forced to work for cents per day, children who are sold into slavery or prostitution. Some of these people long to hear of a Heavenly Father who loves them and sent His Son to redeem them from the bondage of this sinful world.



“Clean and undefiled religion before the Elohim and Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained from the world.”

(James 1:27)

Another warning from the book of James applies to those in these last days:

“Come now, rich ones, weep, crying aloud over the hardships coming upon you! Your riches have rotted, and your garments have become moth-eaten. Your gold and silver have become rusty, and their rust shall be a witness against you and shall eat your flesh like fire. You have laid up treasure in the last days.”

(James 5:1-3)

A COMMON EXCUSE

“And if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the belief and is worse than an unbeliever.”

(1 Timothy 5:8)



At the heart of this excuse is usually a self-justification for the accumulation of temporal possessions. Then again this is a legitimate concern for those of us with families, but does “provide” constitute all the things listed above: worldly education, houses, cars, boats, toys, bikes, ornaments (idols), excess clothes & shoes, furniture, trinkets, etc, etc...

To provide actually means to provide and teach the Truth of His Word! Not even the necessities of life, for Yahushua even stated that we need not worry about these:

“And do not seek what you shall eat or what you shall drink, and do not keep worrying. For the gentiles of the world seek all these, and your Father knows that you need these. But seek the reign of Elohim, and all these shall be added to you.”

(Luke 12:29-31)

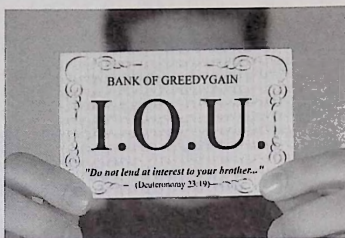
What simple advice from the Master - the one who we ought to follow. Some may say that work is part of the curse when Adam sinned, but again, he was to work for necessities of life; to provide for his family, not all the trappings this age sells us. Ask yourself who you work for... Is your company or organisation working for the betterment of Yahweh's people or is it just another worldly “fat-cat” organisation serving their own bellies? If the latter is the case, then you are serving the world! Listen to the advice given to Timothy:

“When we have food and covering, we shall be satisfied with these. But those wishing to be rich fall into trial and a snare, and into many foolish and injurious lusts which plunge men in ruin and destruction. For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some, by longing for it, have strayed from the belief, and pierced themselves through with many pains.

But you, O man of Elohim, flee from all this...”

(1 Timothy 6:8-11)

It is also ironic that we feel the need to purchase washing machines and dryers and dishwashers, etc. that will supposedly give us more free time, yet we work many extra hours to pay for them! Then we are trapped into paying extra dollars for insurances and regular servicing, and more often than not the device breaks down just after the warranty expires. The simple truth is that to acquire all the possessions of this world that bring conformity nearly always involve some sort of DEBT!



*"The rich rules over the poor, And the borrower is **servant** to the lender."*
(Proverbs 22:7)

There is a general sense of warning about getting loans as you read through Scripture and when you borrow money from the banks of the world, you become their SERVANTS.

*"No **servant** is able to serve two masters, for either he shall hate the one and love the other, or else he shall cling to the one and despise the other. **You are not able to serve Elohim and wealth.**"*
(Luke 16:13)

You CANNOT serve Yahweh AND your loan. How much clearer does it need to be? Debt always brings pressure to the debtor to pay on time and whether or not they can afford the necessities after having repaid. Loans cause WORRIES.

*"And take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down by gluttony, and drunkenness, and **worries of this life**, and that day come on you suddenly."*
(Luke 21:34)

Much more could be said with many examples from Scripture but let's just end with a few more words of wisdom.

*"**He who loves his life shall lose it, and he who hates his life in this world shall preserve it for everlasting hai.**"*
(John 12:25)

*"If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, and wife, and children, and brothers, and sisters, and **his own life too**, he is unable to be My talmidi."*

(Luke 14:26)

*"If, then, you were raised with Mashiah, **seek the matters which are above**, where Mashiah is, seated at the right hand of אלהים. **Mind the matters above, not those on the earth.**"*

(Colossians 3:1-2)

TITHING



In light of the fact that so many traditions of the Christian institutional church have been revealed to be nothing more than man-made customs, would it be surprising to find tithing is just tradition also? Did Yahweh actually command that they be collected for use by a local

assembly for its daily operating expenses? Is this pressure placed on people to give money - called a tithe - that's taught today in these institutional churches, part of Torah? Again, the only way to understand any of this is to take a look at Scripture and discern what it says regarding this practice.

Firstly, the Scriptures DO teach to GIVE... This is an examination into the 'tithe'. The purpose here is to gain an understanding of what Yahweh's Word says regarding this subject, as opposed to what is practiced today. The Hebrew word for tithe, '*ma'asēr*', simply means, 'a tenth part.' The first appearance of this is:

ABRAM'S TITHE

*"'And baruk be the Most High Ėl who has delivered your enemies into your hand.' And **he gave him a tenth of all.**"*

(Genesis 14:20)

This is taken from the account when Abram gave Melchizedek a tithe ('a tenth part') from the spoils of war he had just taken. Abram then gave the balance of the spoils of war to the king of Sodom (minus that which his men had eaten and that which belonged to the men who went with him [v.14:22-24]). Note that none of these goods were Abram's; they were all spoils of war as far as he was concerned.

That's all there was to it. Nothing else. As far as the tithe is concerned, that's all that happened. There is nothing prior to this encounter that gives us any information as to Yahweh ever having commanded Abram to give Him (or anybody else) a tithe of his possessions.

JACOB'S TITHE

After receiving the promise from Yahweh, Jacob also promised to give a tithe of his own free will to Yahweh, as there is no clear indication that it was a command from Yahweh, nor was it to be given to the 'local church'.

*"And Ya'aqob made a vow, saying, "Seeing Elohim is with me, and has kept me in this way that I am going, and has given me bread to eat and a garment to put on... and of all that You give me, **I shall certainly give a tenth to You.**"*

(Genesis 28:20-22)

YAHWEH COMMANDS THE TITHE

After Israel was delivered from Egypt and brought to the wilderness, Yahweh commanded them to give Him a tithe of their crops. This is first mentioned:

*"And **all the tithe of the land** - of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree - belongs to **אֱלֹהִים**. It is qodesh to **אֱלֹהִים**."*

(Leviticus 27:30)

Note that the tithe is from the land, from the seed of the land, or from the fruit of the tree. Yahweh did not say to bring money and is clear from the context it was to be for the priesthood which is confirmed in the Book of Numbers:

*"And see, **I have given the children of Lěwi all the tithes** in Yisra'el as an inheritance in return for the service which they are serving, the service of the Tent of Appointment."*

(Numbers 18:21. See also 18:24-28)

Even the Renewed Covenant confirms this purpose for the tithe:

*"And truly, those who are of **the sons of Lěwi**, who receive the kehunnah, have a command **to receive tithes** from the people **according to the Torah...**"*

(Hebrews 7:5)

So the purpose of the tithe was to provide for the priests for their

services as Yahweh had determined that they would have no inheritance in the Land of Israel; Yahweh Himself was to be their inheritance (Numbers 18:19-20).

The priests were of the tribe of Levi, as chosen by Yahweh, who ministered in the Tabernacle (later, the Temple) as He commanded. An additional tithe was also to be used in celebration of Scriptural Feasts (Deuteronomy 14:22-27) and another tithe every three years was designated for the sojourner, the fatherless, and the widow (Deuteronomy 14:28-29; 26:12).

THE TITHE FOR TODAY

So is the tithe no longer applicable? (Remember, we're talking about the tithe here, not giving in general.)

How would the tithe apply today? What would it be used for? For one thing, it can't be given to the priests who minister in the Temple since there is no serving priesthood and Yahushua is our High Priest. In fact, according to the Renewed Covenant, all those in Yahushua are part of the royal priesthood:



*"You also, as living stones, are being built up, a spiritual house,
a qodesh kehunnah, to offer up spiritual slaughter offerings
acceptable to יהוה through ישוע ha'Mashiah...*

*But you are a chosen race, a royal kehunnah,
a qodesh nation, a people for a possession..."*

(1 Peter 2:5,9)

The tithes may be used in the remembrance celebrations of Yahweh's feasts as He commanded to be celebrated three times a year (Exodus 23:14-17) and the third yearly tithe for the sojourner, the orphan, and the widow.



The tithe was never meant to support pastors, elders, boards of directors and their lifestyles, new carpet, a sound system for the band, rent and rates for a building, or any other things of the sort!

The sole reason for giving the tithe to the priests was because they did not have any other means of support. They were not to own land on which to grow crops (as

Yahweh had Commanded) so Yahweh took care of them in this manner. Since they ministered on behalf of all of Israel, it was only fitting that Israel should help to care for them. However, there is no full-time 'priesthood' mentioned in Scripture within the local congregation.

ORIGIN OF THE CHRISTIAN TITHE

The first mention of paying for the full-time support of certain members of local congregations is of Cyprian (200-258 CE). Congregation leaders were given salaries when Constantine came into office, although did not become a commonly accepted practice until the eighth century - 400 years after the beginnings of Christianity. By the eleventh century it had become a legal requirement in order to fund the State-run church.

CHRISTIANITY'S FAVOURITE SCRIPTURE

A popular Scripture that is used to condemn people into tithing is:

*"Would a man rob Elohim? Yet you are robbing Me! But you said, 'In what have we robbed You?' In the **tithe and the offering!** You have cursed Me with a curse, for you are robbing Me, this nation, all of it! **Bring all the tithes into the store-house, and let there be food in My house.** And please prove Me in this," said ~~אלהים~~ of hosts, "whether I do not open for you the windows of the shamayim, and shall pour out for you boundless berakah!"*

(Malachi 3:8-11)

When Yahweh spoke this through Malachi, Israel had rebuilt the Temple in 516 BCE. However, they were back to their old ways. They were ignoring Yahweh and His Commandments. The problem with using this Scripture to justify tithing in the local assembly is that, once again, Yahweh is speaking of bringing the tithe of FOOD to the storehouse for the priesthood. You can't spiritualise these passages to mean something other than what they actually do mean. They must be taken in context.

Don't you find it odd that considering Christianity does not want to come into Yahweh's Covenant by keeping the Commands, that churches should even propose keeping this 'Old Testament' Command?

WHAT ABOUT GIVING?

In Scripture, giving is always encouraged. Those who have much should help those who don't have much, and the Torah actually Commands to support the poor (Leviticus 25:35-37).

The problem in giving relates to the condition of the heart. Many

people give money to get something in return, and many other people ask others to give so that they themselves will get the money!

CONCLUSION

By now it should be clear that tithing, as dictated by Christianity, is not Scriptural. One is not to be in bondage to give money for unscriptural things, such as paying for full-time staff, or even one person, let alone church rates, chandeliers and a new car for the pastor and their lifestyle.

JEWISH TRADITIONS

Many who come out from Christianity, look to Israel and seek the Jewish roots assuming they are keeping the Original Covenant to the letter. The religious practices of the Jews today, are sadly far removed from the Israelites at the time of Moses when Yahweh's people were given the Torah. A lot of Rabbinical practices have been inherited from the Babylonians during the time of exile and much was added to the Laws, some with good intent to try to ensure it was impossible to break the Torah. This however is in direct opposition to not add to the Torah:

"Do not add to the Word which I command you, and do not take away from it, so as to guard the Commands of יהוה your Elohim which I am commanding you."

(Deuteronomy 4:2)

What we find is that the Israelites of today have their own traditions which, according to Talmud, are above Scripture. A number of the traditions within Judaism are simply inherited from the Pagan nations that they were assimilated into during the exile in Babylon and Assyria. Some of these traditions include: naming months after false elohim (Tammuz, Nisan, Siwan), replacing the Name of Yahweh with 'Adonai', 'Ha'Shem', etc.

THE KIPPAH

Should men of Yahweh today wear the customary 'kippah' when they pray, attend religious services, or go about their daily business? Obviously, Orthodox Jews do this very thing. Many feel this custom identifies them as being 'Jewish.' Some Messianic believers have also adopted this



custom, and claim it is derived from the fact that Aaron and the

priests of ancient Israel wore a 'turban' or hat when performing their sacred duties. What about the wearing of the kippah?

The custom of men in general wearing a kippah or head covering for religious purposes is nowhere mentioned in Scripture. From Genesis to Revelation, there is no such Commandment or even any indication that men of Yahweh wore head coverings for religious identification or worship purposes. Josephus nowhere mentions such a custom, nor do any ancient Jewish authorities. During the time of Yahushua, men in general did not wear any separate hat, head covering, or the like. Their robes, on the other hand, often included a 'hood', which could be worn over the head, for protection from the sun, or the wind, or dust storms. But hats as such were not a customary part of a man's attire.

Why then do Jews wear the kippah today? And why do Roman Catholic priests, bishops, the Pope and Muslims also wear a similar head covering?

The only Biblical mention of the wearing of hats or turbans for religious purposes is found in the head-gear Yahweh prescribed for the sons of Aaron. The priestly attire included:

"the long shirt of fine linen, the work of a weaver... a turban of fine linen, and the turban ornaments of fine linen, and short trousers of fine woven linen, and a girdle of fine woven linen."

(Exodus 39:27-29)

Is that how all righteous men are to dress today? Not at all. That was special, for the priests, and was part of their priestly duties. We today are not Aaronic priests serving in the Temple!

They also had to wear white linen trousers, and go barefoot, when they served in the Temple. Should we be required to do that all day long? Of course not.

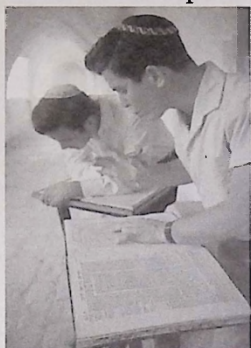
Some argue that believers are 'priests,' and therefore we should follow the example of the priests of Israel, when they performed their duties in the Qodesh Place!

This argument, however, does not work, either. Yes, as Yahweh's people we are considered a "qodesh priesthood" spiritually speaking (1 Peter 2:5). But so was all of ancient Israel! Yahweh declared at Mount Sinai, to all Israel, men and women, that the whole nation of Israel was called to be a "reign of priests" (Exodus 19:6). But this did not mean all the men wore kippahs - only the priests of the tribe of Levi, the sons of Aaron, were commanded to wear turbans.

It is certain that in the first century, Yahushua, an Israelite Jew,



residing in the land of Israel, did not wear a kippah or skullcap. This custom arose in Babylonia between the third and fifth centuries among the non-Jewish residents. It arose among them, among the scholars first, and then spread throughout the Jewish world, passing first to the European Jewish communities.



According to the Babylonian Talmud, Nedarim 30b, Jewish children were always bareheaded, men sometimes covered their heads, sometimes not. Remember, however, this was a late source, reflecting the custom at the end of the fifth century CE.

According to the Shulhan Arukh, the 16th century code of Jewish law compiled by Rabbi Joseph Karo, one should not walk bareheaded even four cubits (six feet or two meters) (see Orach Hayyim 2:6). This ruling is based on the Babylonian Talmud, Kiddushim 31a.

There is no doubt this is a human, Jewish tradition of men, and was developed long after the fall of Judah to the Romans.

Many Messianic believers in Messiah have adopted pagan and unscriptural practices and customs, such as the wearing of the skullcap or kippah.

USE YOUR HEAD

Should Yahweh's men wear this symbol? It was in ancient times a symbol of submission to authority, and Romans compelled slaves to wear it. It was the sign of being a 'slave.' On the other hand, the apostle Paul says that true believers are, "*let free from sin.*" (Romans 6:22)

He says, "*In the freedom with which Mashiah has made us free, stand firm.*" (Galatians 5:1)

As Yahweh's free men, why should we wear a symbol of slavery? It is sadly pitiful that earnest believers don't do a simple bit of research to discover that there is NO archeological or historical record of Israelites wearing one of these anywhere near the time of the Messiah and only came into widespread use during the 17th century! The skullcap is a tradition seen in many religions including:

ISLAM

Many Muslims wear a kippah equivalent called a *kufi* or *topi* (←left). The origin of this practice, and any other practice of men covering their heads with various head-gear, is the general sunnah of the Prophet Muhammad to cover one's head. The modern *taqiyahs* worn by Muslims are analogous



to the kippahs worn by observant Jews, whether in the Middle East or elsewhere.

ZOROASTRIAN

The black satin head-gear called or known as *fenta* or *topi* is a pillbox-shaped skullcap, worn by Zarathushtris Zoroastrians. Like the *doppah*, it is possible that the *fenta/topi* may have had influence on the use of the kippah. In earlier times, a very saucer-shaped, red and white striped *kipah* was the hallmark of the Zarathushtri.

CATHOLIC

The *zucchetto* (right→) Italian for 'small gourd' of the Roman Catholic Church is based on a very old kippah design. The cap is traditionally worn by clergy members and its color denotes the rank of the wearer.



BUDDHIST

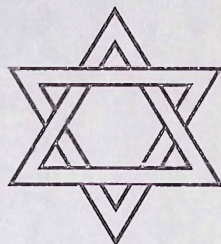
Buddhist priests in China wear the *bao-tzu*, the classic skullcap that is the closest to the Jewish tradition. In Japan, the cap is more in the form of a pillbox and is called the *boshi*.

SECULAR

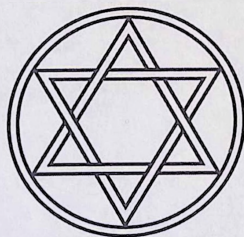
Switzerland is home to the Cup-and-Ring (or *kuppa-unt-hinge*) skullcap, a straw cap with embroidered flowers, a small pompom in the center, and velvet strips sewn round it in rings. This cap was traditionally worn by shepherds for luck and by married men for fertility.

STAR OF DAVID?

Another symbol of 'Jewishness' that needs to be uncovered is the so-called 'Star of David' (right→). The symbol is that 'hexagram' that appears on the Israeli flag.



HEXAGRAM



The hexagram (←left) is not only considered a powerful symbol in occult magic, but is also found on ancient South Indian Hindu temples built thousands of years ago symbolizing the 'perfect meditative state of balance' achieved between Man and Creator, and if maintained, results in 'nirvana' (release from the bounds of

the earthly world and its material trappings).

A theory about the origin of the 'Star of David' is that it is simply 2 of the 3 letters in the name David: in its Hebrew spelling, David is transliterated as 'D-W-D'. In Paleo Hebrew, the letter 'D' (𐤃) was written in a form much like a triangle and the symbol is formed by inverting one and juxtaposing the two D's.

Some researchers have theorized that the hexagram represents the astrological chart at the time of David's birth or anointment as king. The hexagram is also known as the "King's Star" in astrological circles.

In antique papyri, pentagrams, together with stars and other signs, are frequently found on amulets bearing the Jewish names of Yahweh. Curiously the hexagram is not found among these signs.

The Star of David is a generally recognized symbol of Judaism and Jewish identity. Its usage as a sign of Jewish identity began in the Middle Ages, though its religious usage began earlier, with the current earliest archeological evidence being a stone bearing the shield from the arch of a 3-4th century synagogue in the Galilee.

The hexagram is however found amongst many other religions including many that pre-date Jewish usage.

USAGE BY CHRISTIANS

The hexagram may be found in some churches and stained-glass windows. It had not been used previously till Christianity began to accept the notion that the Star of David is an old Jewish sign.



Scripture makes no direct mention of the Star of David, however, the Catechism of the Catholic Church of the year 528 refers to the star which led the wise men to Messiah as "the Star of David".

LATTER-DAY SAINTS (Mormons)

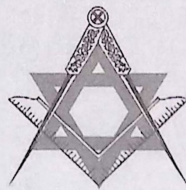
The Star of David is also used by The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, chiefly in architecture.

ZION CHRISTIAN CHURCH

A Star of David badge is worn by members of the Zion Christian Church.

FREEMASONRY

The square and compass (right→) of Freemasonry form the hexagram.



USAGE BY MUSLIMS

The symbol is known in Arabic as *Najmat Dāwūd* (Star of David) or *Khātem Sulaymān* (Seal of Solomon). The Medieval pre-Ottoman Anatolian Turkish Beyliks of the Karamanoğlu and Candaroğlu used the star on their flag. Even today, the star can be found in mosques and on other Arabic and Islamic artifacts.

KABBALLAH

The **first appearance** of the symbol in **Jewish writings** was in oriental **Kabbalistic writings**. It is possible that it was an alteration of the pentagram under Arab influence.

HINDUISM AND EASTERN RELIGIONS

Six pointed stars have also been found in cosmological diagrams in Hinduism, Buddhism, and Jainism. The downward triangle symbolizes *Shakti*, the sacred embodiment of femininity, and the upward triangle symbolizes *Shiva*, or *Agni Tattva*, representing the focused aspects of masculinity. This symbol has deep significance in Hindu ritual worship and mythology.



BUDDHISM

In Buddhism, some old versions of the Tibetan Book of the Dead, contain a hexagram with a Swastika inside.

THE TALMUD

Sadly, many take these books and rabbi's and well known Messianic 'teachers' words above the Word of Yahweh's making statements such as, "Don't throw the baby out with the bath water", and, "There is some good in the Talmud and you can still filter out the bad to keep the good." This is against Scripture, so who will you listen to; who will you take your teaching from?

*"Does the fountain send forth the sweet
and the bitter from the same opening?"*
(James 3:11)



TRADITIONS OF THE RABBIS

Rabbi Ismael, Rabbi Chambar, et. al. *"The teachings of the Talmud stand above all other laws. They are more important than the laws of Moses."*

Rabbi Menachem Commentary on Fifth Book. *"The decisions of the Talmud are the words of the living Elohim. Yahweh Himself asks the opinion of the earthly rabbis when there are difficult affairs in heaven."*

Tract Mechilla. *"Adonai Himself studies the Talmud standing, he has such respect for that book"*

Michna Sanhedryn 11:3. *"It is more wicked to question the words of the rabbis than that of the Torah."*

Shevuot, 13a. *"For all transgressions of the Torah, whether he repented or not, the Day of Atonement brings atonement."*

Yektut Chadasz, 171, 3. *"It is forbidden to disclose the secrets of the Torah. He who would do it would be as guilty as though he*

destroyed the whole world."

Sanhedryn, 59a, Aboda Zora 8-6, Szagiga. "Every gentile who studies the Talmud and every Jew who helps him in it, ought to die." Rosh Hashanah 17a. "Gentile believers and others who reject the



Talmud will go to hell and be punished there for all generations." Erubin 21b. Whosoever disobeys the rabbis deserves death and will be punished by being boiled in hot excrement in hell.

Hagigah 27a . States that no rabbi can ever go to hell.

Baba Mezia 59b. A rabbi debates Adonai and defeats Him. Adonai admits the rabbi won the debate.

Libbre David 37. "To communicate

anything to a gentile about our religious relations would be equal to the killing of all Jews, for if they knew what we teach about them they would kill us openly... If a Jew be called upon to explain any part of the rabbinic books, he ought to give only a false explanation. Who ever will violate this order shall be put to death."

Shabbath 41a. The law regulating the rule how to urinate in a holy way is given.

Yebamoth 63a. States that Adam had sexual intercourse with all the animals in the Garden of Eden.

Sanhedrin 58b. If a heathen hits a Jew, the Gentile must be killed. Hitting a Jew is the same as hitting Adonai.

Sanhedrin 54b . A Jew may have sex with a child as long as the child is less than nine years old.

"Rabbi Joseph said, "Come and hear. A maiden aged 3 years and a day may be acquired in marriage by coition."

Gemara: Our rabbis taught: "A girl of the age of 3 years may be betrothed by sexual intercourse."

Baba Mecia 114, 6 [i.e.: 114b]. "The Jews are human beings, but the nations of the world are not human beings but beasts."

Midrasch Talpioth, p225-L. "Adonai created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and commanded to serve the Jew day and night."

Schene luchoth haberith, p. 250 b. "Although the non-Jew has the same body structure as the Jew, they compare with the Jew like a monkey to a human."

Tosapoth, Jebamoth 94b. "If you eat with a Gentile, it is the same as eating with a dog."

Sanhedrin 106a . Says Y'shua's mother was a whore: "She who was the descendant of princes and governors played the harlot with carpenters." Also in footnote #2 to Shabbath 104b. it is stated that in the "uncensored" text of the Talmud it is written that Y'shua's mother, "Miriam the hairdresser," had sex with many men.

Sanhedrin 43a . Says Y'shua was executed because he practiced sorcery.

Gittin 57a . Says Y'shua is being boiled in "hot excrement."

Sanhedrin 90a. "Those who read the New Testament will have no portion in the world to come."

CONCLUSION

It's quite clear that man's teachings are corrupt and the traditions of kippahs and stars of David, are Pagan in origin and believers in Messiah Yahushua ought to add them all to the rubbish piles of all teachings of man and other pagan symbols that are used to 'honour' the Creator and the Son, including 'crosses' and 'ichthus fish'.

YAHUSHUA vs. JESUS



Many Christians entrenched in the traditions of Christianity, upon hearing about the Name of Yahweh and the Messiah Yahushua, give the response, "It's only semantics and Names don't matter, because He knows our hearts."



Not only does an answer

like this fly in the face of all Scripture, (Acts 4:12 in particular) but as this book has shown, the Almighty Yahweh and His Son Yahushua are completely opposed to Christian doctrines, and of the creations known as 'God' and 'Jesus'.

Many may argue, (before reading the evidence) that the 'God' worshipped in Christianity is the same as Yahweh, as they are both the One True Creator... The same argument could be put forward by a Muslim in that they worship the One True 'God'; they just call him Allah! It is clear that the 'Allah' of Islam, the 'God' of Christianity and 'Yahweh' of the Scriptures stand for completely different beliefs. It is only because most of us come from Christian backgrounds that we seem to make excuses for the pagan roots of the Christian religion, that have little to do with the belief and obedience to the Covenants given by Yahweh in the Scriptures.

A RELIGIOUS SMORGASBORD

What Christianity has done is selectively taken snippets from the Scriptures and added them to a collection of pagan practices and beliefs that are unfounded in Scripture. A religious smorgasbord if you please. Remember what Paul warned:

"However, even if we, or a messenger out of the shamayim, bring a 'good news' to you beside what we announced to you, let him be accursed."

(Galatians 1:8)

DEFINING A CHRISTIAN

Practically every Christian denomination claims they are the only ones being saved. Catholics claim all Protestants are doomed and a number of Protestant denominations say the same about Catholics. Jehovah's Witnesses allege their doctrines are the only true belief, as do Mormons, 7th Day Adventist, Brethren, Church of God, blah, blah, blah, etc. and the list goes on...

Followers of these religions all claim to be 'Christians', so are Christians saved? The truth is, they all have one thing in common... They are ALL based on the pagan Roman Catholic System. The foundation is the key:

"For no one is able to lay any other foundation except that which is laid, which is Yahushua ha'Mashiah."

(1 Corinthians 3:11)

As stated, Christianity believes the Names are irrelevant... but is it only Names that are the difference?

The following is a table of what each stand for... Yahushua vs. Jesus:

| YAHUSHUA | JESUS |
|---|---|
| Name is Hebrew meaning 'Yah is salvation' | Has an Anglo-Greek-Latin name linked to 'Zeus' |
| Has a Father with a Name 'Yahweh' | Has a nameless co-ruler 'God' |
| Obedience to the Torah and Commands | The Law was nailed to the cross and is obsolete |
| One Father, one Son | Pagan 3-in-1 triune god |
| Your body is the temple of Yahweh | Build opulent, monumental churches |

| | |
|---|--|
| Keep the weekly 7th day Sabbath | Honour the weekly 1st day of the sun |
| Guard the Festivals of Yahweh (High Sabbaths) | Celebrate pagan holydays (X-mass and Easter etc.) |
| Observe a Scriptural Hebrew calendar | Observe a pagan Roman calendar |
| Salvation through favour unto obedience | Instant eternal salvation - 'once saved always saved' . |
| Believers grafted into 'Israel' | Followers are 'gentile believers' |
| Saved at the last trumpet | 'Rapture' before tribulation |
| Make no graven image | Give your child an i-doll |
| Has given His Spirit as our Teacher | Set up a Roman-style hierarchy in the church |
| Gifts and offerings to the poor & needy | Give a tithe for church overheads and a new sound system |
| Forsake all | You are cursed if you're not rich |
| Do not eat unclean foods | Pig-out on bottom dwellers |

CONCLUSION

It is clear from what this book has outlined in accord with Scripture, that the religion labeled 'Christianity' is far removed from what Yahushua the Messiah of Israel taught and 'the Way' the early believers followed, and one would not want to label oneself as a Christian! The problem it seems, is that we all compare each other's religion with our own traditions, and conclude that the other is lost eternally. This of course is a great error!

*“...which we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Ruah ha'Qodesh teaches, **comparing spiritual with spiritual.**”*

(1 Corinthians 2:13)

*“For we do not presume to count ourselves or compare ourselves with those who commend themselves. But they, measuring themselves by themselves, and **comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.**”*

(2 Corinthians 10:12)

What we must do is compare ourselves with the Truth, and there is only One Truth... **The Word:**

*"Qadosh them in Your truth – **Your Word is truth.**"*

(John 17:17)

Get out your Scriptures, put aside all your vain traditions and preconceptions and study the Scriptures to see if these thing are so.



MIXED WORSHIP

What we have seen so far, is that Christianity is a blend of truth from the Word, and practices and beliefs borrowed from the pagan nations, which the Scriptures define as 'MIXED WORSHIP'.

The Israelites did the same when they strayed from the Commands and Torah given by Yahweh, and it continues to this day!

*"But they **did not obey**, and did according to their former ruling. So these nations **were revering** ~~W~~, and **served their carved images**, both their children and their children's children.*

*As their fathers did, **they are doing to this day.**"*

(2 Kings 17:33,41)

As we have seen throughout Scripture and even to this day, believers are making all manner of excuses to copy the customs and traditions and even lifestyles of this wicked world.

From religion and 'holy days', to governments, schools, birthdays, entertainment, marriage and even in death - the funeral ceremony... Every institution and custom of society has been influenced by Satan and the worship of false gods!

It is appalling that one can witness other people's idols on the popular social networks and the Messiah, the Son of the ALMIGHTY, is listed alongside rock/pop stars and actors, as simply another favourite! This ought not to be!

***"Do not love the world nor that which is in the world.
If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him."***

(1 John 2:15)

***"And do not be conformed to this world, but be
transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you
prove what is that good and well-pleasing and
perfect desire of Elohim."***

(Romans 12:2)

***"Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that
friendship with the world is enmity with Elohim?
Whoever therefore intends to be a friend of the world
makes himself an enemy of Elohim."***

(James 4:4)

***"Clean and undefiled religion before the Elohim and Father
is this: to visit orphans and widows in their affliction,
and to keep oneself unstained from the world."***

(James 1:27)



We are commanded to "come out from among them and be separate." (2 Cor 6:17). We are called to be a qodesh people to Yahweh. A perfect bride for His Son, clothed in righteousness. From the original Law, through to the final chapter of Revelation, the Command to be qodesh, (holy, set-apart) is one of the most frequent Commands from Scripture, echoed over and over:

"Be qodesh, for I ~~YH~~ your Elohim am qodesh."

(Leviticus 19:2)

"And you shall be qodesh to Me, for I אֲנִי am qodesh."

(Leviticus 20:26. See also Lev 11:44, Lev 11:45, Lev 20:7)

**"As the One who called you is qodesh, so you also should
ecome qodesh in all behaviour, because it has
been written, 'Be qodesh, for I am qodesh.'"**

(1 Peter 1:15-16)

**"he who is righteous, let him be more righteous;
he who is qodesh, let him be more qodesh"**

(Revelation 22:11. Also Eph 1:4, Eph 5:27, Heb 12:14, 2Pet 3:11)

It has been exposed in this book that so many of the celebrations and traditions practiced by Christianity are borrowed from pagan unbelievers and Scripture warns of yoking ourselves to those sorts:

**"Do not become unevenly yoked with unbelievers.
For what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness?
And what fellowship has light with darkness?"**

(2 Corinthians 6:14)

WAS THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITTEN IN GREEK?



Scholars typically believe that the New Testament was originally written in 'koine' or 'common' Greek because the majority of oldest known New Testament manuscripts are all written in Greek. Yet, there are many scholars who are now refuting this idea (see 'Documents of the Primitive Church', Dr. Charles Torrey; 'The Quest of the Historical Jesus', Dr. Albert Schweitzer; 'Complete Jewish Bible', David Stern; 'Journal of Biblical Literature', vol. 96, Dr. George Howard). One reason scholars question a Greek New Covenant original, is because of the

New Covenant's grammar. Linguistic authorities admit that the New Testament has poor Greek grammar, but excellent Hebrew grammar. This is even more the case for the four Evangels and the Book of Revelation.

There are also other indications that most, if not all, of the New Covenant was originally written in Hebrew or Aramaic. Consider some key facts: the twelve apostles whom Yahushua appointed were common men. Some were fishermen, others tax collectors, but none were considered scholars. Of Yahushua, the Jews questioned, *"How does this Man know letters, not having learned?"* (John 7:15) and described the disciples as, *"unlearned and ignorant men"* (Acts 4:13).

It is documented from the well-known Hebrew historian Josephus, that the Greek language was largely foreign to the Hebrew people in and around Galilee, where Yahushua spent His life and ministered. This first-century priest said of himself:

"I have also taken a great deal of pains to obtain the learning of the Greeks, and understand the elements of the Greek language, although I have so long accustomed myself to speak our own tongue, that I cannot pronounce Greek with sufficient exactness" (*Antiquities*, Book XX, Chapter XI).



Josephus was one of the most educated Hebrews of his time, yet he was mostly unfamiliar with the Greek language, so if a learned man like Josephus hardly knew the Greek language, how could the uneducated apostles know the Greek tongue, and even know it well enough to write fluently on many difficult subjects? These were not Greeks, but Hebrews from rural Israel, therefore they spoke their native tongue, Hebrew or Aramaic. If they spoke Hebrew or Aramaic, then they obviously wrote their New Testament books and letters in that language as well. Not only was Greek scarcely used, but it was (and still is) considered pagan blasphemy to write Scripture in any other language than Hebrew.

HEBREW IDIOMS

The Hebrew language is well known for its idioms. An idiom is an expression specific to a language and common Hebrew idioms that have passed into the English vocabulary include: "stiff neck" (psalm 75:5) or "apple of your eye" (Prov 7:2).

The Renewed Covenant contains many idioms specific to the Hebrew language including the following as examples:

(Matt 6:23) *"...but if your eye is evil..."*

(Mark 10:38) *"...drink the cup that I drink."*

(Revn 2:7) *"He who has an ear, let him hear..."*

(Ephs 1:8) *"...the eyes of your understanding..."*

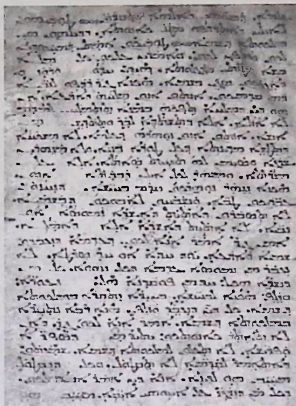
(luke 24:25) *"...slow of heart..."*

We also have a scroll of the Book of Matthew written in Hebrew that predates all the manuscripts in koine Greek, and the Peshita Aramaic scrolls (right→), all adding to the proof that Hebrew or Aramaic was the chosen form of writing on sacred matters.

“Matthew also, having first proclaimed the Gospel in Hebrew, when on the point of going also to the other nations, committed it to writing in his native tongue, and thus supplied the want of his presence to them by his writings.”

(Eusebius - c. 315 C.E.; Eccl. Hist. 3:24)

Also affirmed by Origen, Jerome and Josephus and others.



HE KNOWS MY HEART

If you have read thus far and are thinking that YOU do it all to honour Him and all this name stuff is simply semantics and are excusing yourself with the age-old reasoning that, “He knows my heart”, then read the following testimony and Scriptures below...

HE KNOWS MY HEART

I was taught, however subtly, that it does not matter to Yahweh what day you worship, how you worship or what name you call Him, etc. as long as your heart was sincere for it is your heart he sees and judges.

But I saw how he dealt with Cain when he brought the improper offering. Some speculate that his offering was not accepted because his heart was not right and that is plainly obvious, when we are disobedient our hearts are NOT right.

Yahweh answers to Cain:

“If you do well, is there not acceptance?”

(Genesis 4:7)

I saw how Moses was deprived of entering the Promised land just because he struck the rock twice instead of speaking to it as instructed. Yahweh's answer to Moses:

*“Because you did not believe Me, to qadosh Me
in the eyes of the children of Yisra'el”*

(Numbers 20:12)

I saw Uzzah who reached out to steady the Ark of The Covenant was struck down by Yahweh and died for his best and sincere intentions.

(1 Chronicles 13)

Then David realizes:



"Because you did not do it the first time, אלהים our Elohim broke out against us, because we did not ask Him about the Right-Ruling."

(1 Chronicles 15:13)

"No one is to lift the ark of Elohim but the Lēwites, for אלהים has chosen them to lift the ark of Elohim and to serve Him forever."

(1 Chronicles 15:2)

Saul's intentions were well when he disobeyed Yahweh and took Agag, King of Amalekites, alive along with the best sheep and cattle for an offering but was dethroned because of it. Yahweh's answer through Samuel the prophet was:

"Does אלהים delight in burnt offerings and slaughterings, as in obeying the voice of אלהים? Look, to obey is better than an offering, to heed is better than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of divination, and stubbornness is as wickedness and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of אלהים, He also rejects you as sovereign."

(1 Samuel 15)

Now all these, and more displays of Yahweh's UNCHANGING character (Malachi 3:6) lead me to ponder that Yahweh is WHAT?... Mean? Tough? Strict? Harsh? Just? Meticulous? Detailed? Orderly? You can come to your own conclusion but remember in the parable of the talents:

"And his master answering, said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed.

'Then you should have put my silver with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest. Therefore take away the talent from him, and give it to him who possesses ten talents.' "

(Matthew 25:14-28)

Again not knowing all. If I err, I prefer to err in favour of Yahweh. If those who believe you can do whatever your heart sees fit are correct, then I am safe, for my heart does see fit to obey His Word according to the Scriptures and cast off all man-made traditions that do not coincide with His Word. But if those who believe that you must



worship according to Scripture are correct, then a lot of people are in trouble with Sun-day worship, pagan rituals and celebrations, and pagan names for The Most High.

A final thought for those who defend their practises with, "He knows my heart"...

"The heart is wicked above all, and desperately sick - who shall know it?"
(Jeremiah 17:9)

THE PRONUNCIATION OF יהוה

The pronunciation of the Name of Yahweh should never be a contentious issue as we are all little children in His eyes and trying to pronounce His qodesh Name could be likened to a child saying 'dada' for the first time, but there are some simple rules of Hebrew linguistics that make it simple. Remember, the Name of the Almighty in modern Hebrew looks like this:

יהוה

Remember, Hebrew is read from right to left, so the letters are as follows:

י - Yod, ה - Hay, ו - Waw, ה - Hay.

Like certain letters in the English language, a number of Hebrew letters have a *vowel* and a *consonant* sound and the majority of scholars and historians conclude that in the Name of Yahweh, all the letters are sounded as vowels.

י ה ו ה

ee - ah - oo - ay

Put it all together and you get:

ee-ah-oo-ay

Or phonetically:

YAHWEH

It is generally undisputed that the first two letters - 'yod' and 'hay' sound out: YAH as in halleluYAH, or some of the prophets: IsaiYAH, JeremiYAH, etc.

As for the last two letters, searching through the Hebrew Scriptures, one example of a name that ends with 'waw', 'hay'- the same last two letters as in the Name of YAH is the place known as Nineveh. It is common knowledge that the 'v' sound has changed over the last thousand years and originally was a 'w' (double 'u') or 'oo' sound giving the pronunciation of: NineWEH.

So joining the 'YAH' with the 'WEH' we get the familiar 'YAHWEH'.

NO 'W' IN HEBREW?

Some get sidetracked and take issue with the spelling claiming such points that there is no 'W' in Hebrew... The point is moot because there are NO English letters in Hebrew! We are using one language to transliterate to another of foreign characters. On one hand it does not matter so much how we spell the Name using English letters as we are attempting to transliterate the Name of the Almighty to be pronounced correctly. Various spelling attempts are acceptable ie. YAHWEH, YAHUEH, YAHWAY, IAUE, etc.

PROOF OF THE ANCIENTS

There are several more modern pronunciations used by believers yet the weight of historical evidence lays entirely with YAHWEH...

For example, Flavius Josephus the 1st century CE Jewish historian raised in the priesthood writes: *"His head was covered by a tiara of fine linen, wreathed with blue, encircling which was another crown, of gold, whereon were emblazoned the sacred letters, to wit, four vowels (φωνήεντα τέσσαρα; phonhenta tessara)."*



The noted 1st century Greek historian Diodorus (←left) says:

"Among the Jews, Moses referred his laws to the deity who is invoked as 'Iaō'"

'Iaō is pronounced Ya'oo. There is no appearance of a consonantal 'h' pronounced; all are Greek vowels approximating the Hebrew vowels יהוה (ee, ah, oo). The same pronunciation appears in the 2nd century CE 'Prayer

of Jacob' and also the ancient writers Origen, Irenaeus and Theodoret.

Clement of Alexandria (→right) who also lived during the first century writes that the Sacred Name is 'Ιαουέ and 'Ιαουαί both forms approximating the pronunciation Yahweh. In



various **Jewish-Egyptian papyri** it is most frequently written Ἰαουουε but also appears Ἰαουουη, Ἰαουουη, Ἰαουουε and Ἰαουουεα (all approximating **Yah-ou-ay**). It should not go unnoticed that these Greek writers all use vowels to represent the Name of the Almighty.



Further evidence of the 'h' not being pronounced is found in the **Septuagint** (←left) where ישעיה Yesha-yah (Isaiah) is also found as ישעיהו (Yesha-yahu). The LXX renders Yasha-yahu Ἰσαία (Yesa-eeah), showing the interchangeability between יהו and יה; Ἰεσοῖου (Yess-eeou); and Ἰσαίου (Yesa-eeou).

It is also known that many African tribes have carried the pronunciation of YAHWEH through song and culture and even the native American Indians use the Name of YAHWEH the Almighty in song, chants and lore.

One of the more modern pronunciations gives a consonant sound to the 'h' sounding: Ya-hoo-ah.

Aside from the fact that this pronunciation is void of any historical usage, the other major problem with the pronunciation of Yahuah is that the accent is emphasised on the 'hu' - Ya-HOO-ah whereas the accent on Hebrew words is nearly ALWAYS on the LAST SYLLABLE therefore Yah-WEH is in accordance with the rules of Hebrew.

Many times the 'Hay' (ה) in Hebrew is not sounded as a consonant, but as a vowel for example the brother of Mosheh - Aharon (Hebrew – אהרֹן) which is transliterated to English as Aaron, and the Hebrew word for priest – kohen (כֹּהֵן). In both these instances, the 'H' becomes a vowel, or a breathing.

Probably the most convincing evidence that the Name of the Almighty is pronounced YAHWEH is the support of ancient documentation, whereas there is not one source that supports the pronunciation: Yahuah.

COMMON ERRORS

Many people jump to assumptions on how the Name should sound based on the sound of individual letters, but as with English, the



pronunciation of a word or name can change depending on the placement and order of the letters contained in that name or word. Take for example the word:

Hear. (phonetically - heer)

Just adding a 'd' to the end changes the sound of the word to:

Heard. (phonetically - herd)

If we add a 't' instead of a 'd' it changes yet again to:

Heart. (phonetically - hart)

The Ya-HOO-aH pronunciation is also based on the premise that the name given to one of the sons of Jacob of the twelve tribes of Israel is Yahudah (Judah) and has similar spelling to Yahweh; in Hebrew:

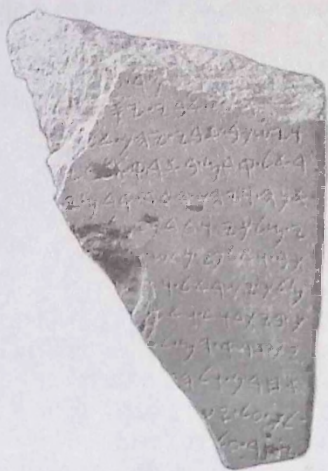
Yod, Hay, Waw, Daleth, Hay. (יהודה)

The assumption is, that by removing the Daleth, the pronunciation would be YaHUaH. The problem is that when people make assumptions about pronouncing Hebrew names, without knowing the rules of grammar and morphology, great mistakes are made.

As well as the grammar issues mentioned above, the 'h' sound 'hay' (ה) is often silent in Hebrew which is why our Anglocized version is pronounced 'Judah' and not 'Jahudah.' Even modern Hebrews pronounce this name 'Yudah.'

There is another erroneous claim being presented that the last vowel was changed from Yahwah to Yahweh by the Greeks due to the masculine form being Yahweh using Noah - Noe as an example. The masculine form of a name actually requires an '**ś'(s)**' NOT an '**ē'(e)**'. For example: Joshua (Yahoshua) - Iesus, Matthew - Matthias, Eliyah - Elias, Jonah - Jonas, Jeremiah - Jeremias, etc... The name of Noah does not end with the Hebrew letter 'hay'(ה) as does the Name of Yahweh, but 'chet'(ח) ie. Noach and cannot be compared to any of the names ending with a 'hay'(ה) let alone the Qodesh Name of Yahweh when transliterated into Greek.

The opposite must be pointed out for the pronunciation of Yahuah for in Hebrew, the language of Yahweh and His qodesh people, the 'ah' ending actually denotes it as feminine. This is another point against this pronunciation as Hebrew depicts Yahweh in the masculine.



Another example of misinformation is that Hebrew words ending in 'hay' (ה) by default end with an 'ah' sound. This is not at all the case and besides Nineweh, many famous names in Scripture (not to mention words) ending in 'hay' (ה) end with 'eh', for example:

Mosheh (Moses) מֹשֶׁה, Manashsheh (Manasseh) מְנַשֶּׁה, Yephunneh (Jephunneh) יִפְנֶה etc.

Another example can be provided when Yahweh reveals Himself fully to Mosheh in the phrase:

“I AM THAT I AM” - Heb. אֶהְיֶה אֲשֶׁר אֶהְיֶה (AYEH ASHER AYEH)

The Hebrew word AYEH (אֶהְיֶה) is derived from the word HAYAH (הָיָה) originally HAWAH (הוּדָה), yet in this grammatical form, it is of course pronounced AYEH. Therefore a 'Hay' at the end of a word does not automatically make an 'AH' sound.

MASORETIC VOWEL POINTING

Another fallacy being presented, is that the Masorites vowel pointed the Name יְהוָה to read Yahweh, to disguise it from being spoken...

The opposite is the case! The Masorites were a group of Jewish scribes who, up to 1000 years after the Messiah, indeed DID add vowel points to the Hebrew writings and DID disguise the pronunciation of the Name YaHWeH, to be read as YeHoWaH,

יהוה אדני
 (T) (T) (T) (T)
 Yehowah Adonai

(Adonai) or YeHoWiH, (Elohim) and in the first instance, (which is by far the more common) actually resembles YaHuWaH, which we can conclude is the incorrect pronunciation.

יהוה אלהים
 (T) (T) (T) (T) (T) (T)
 Yehowih Elohim

SUMMARY

To summarise all the above, we find through history that all the ancients knew the pronunciation of the Name of the Almighty and approximated in their various languages the form: **YaHWeH**.

It wasn't till nearly 1000 years later that the Jewish scribes vowel pointed it to YeHoWaH. Are we really to believe the claims of some, (often Christians defending their traditions) that the Almighty Yahweh hid His Name from the entire world for nearly 2000 years, only to reveal it to us in the last days... Or did He indeed preserve His Name through the earliest writings, to reveal it to those who love Him and guard His Commands and diligently seek Him? The truth is, He promised He would reveal Himself to those who obey:

*"He who possesses My Commands and guards them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I shall love him and **manifest Myself to him.**"*

(John 14:21)

Yahushua made known His Father's Name to all those who would love Him:

*"And I have **made Your Name known** to them, and **shall make it known**, so that the love with which You loved Me might be in them, and I in them."*

(John 17:26)

THE NAME OF THE MESSIAH

The Name of the Messiah also has a number of varying pronunciations among believers; some understandably diverse and some not so logical or factual.

The Name of the Messiah in modern Hebrew looks like this:

יהושע

Reading from right to left, the letters are as follows:

י - Yod, ה - Hay, ו - Waw, ש - Shin, ע - Ayin.

The first three letters form part of the Tetragrammaton from the Father's Name YaHU. The Shin is vowel pointed with a Qibbuts giving us a 'Shu' sound. The final letter being an Ayin is vowel pointed with a Patach giving the 'Ah' sound.

י ה ו ש ע

ee - ah - oo - shu - ah.

putting it all together gives:

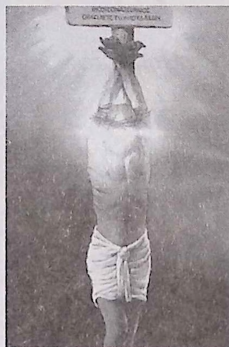
ee-ah-oo-shu-ah

phonetically:

YAHUSHUA

Note: As with the Name of Yahweh, there is no emphasis in the 'H' in His Name, as this appears in Hebrew as a vowel and is no more than a breathing sound, almost rendering the pronunciation: **YAHWSHUA** and some even use the simpler form of: **YAHSHUA**.

One of the more common errors of the pronunciation has been passed down from Jewish tradition, of not being allowed to speak the Name of Yahweh, thereby abbreviating Yahushua's Name to Y'shua,



which in English has been rendered Yeshua. Y'shua in Hebrew simply means 'salvation' and the error here is obvious. By obliterating Yah from the Name of the Son, this could be considered blasphemous.

YESHUA OR YAHUSHUA

Some believers who are new to the concept that the Messiah has a Hebrew Name and some who look to the Jewish believers for truth, wind up calling the Messiah – '**Yeshua**'.

This is not written to attack those who do so, as most of us have come from one denomination of christianity or another, and have inherited many wrong doctrines... This article is written to clear up confusion for those who don't understand why there is a difference, or indeed that there is a difference.

As it turns out there is indeed a very big difference, and a very important difference at that!

The root of the difference lies in the problem with Jewish tradition... According to the pharisees and Talmudic teachers of law, the Name of the Almighty Creator – **Yahweh** is too 'qodesh' to pronounce. This 'tradition' goes against all Scripture commanding us to: **Praise** His Name (Psa 113:1)... **Call** on His Name (Psa 105:1)... **Sing praises** to His Name (Psa 61:8)... **Bless** in His Name (Deu 21:5)... **Not** to bring His Name to **naught** (Exo 20:7)... His Name is a **remembrance** (Exo 3:15) etc.

The Jewish tradition of not pronouncing the Name of Yahweh, extends to the Name of the Messiah...

The Name of Yahweh is known as the 'tetragrammaton' (יהוה), meaning 'four' (tetra) 'letters' (gramma) amongst scholars and in modern Hebrew is spelled:

י ה ו ה

yod, hay, waw, hay

The Name of the Messiah in Hebrew is spelled:

(read left to right for simplicity) י ה ו ש ע

yod, hay, waw, shin, ayin

You will notice that the Messiah's Name (like many in Scripture, i.e. **Eliyahu** (My El is Yahweh), **Yeshayahu** (Salvation of Yahweh) **Nethanyahu** (given of Yahweh), **Obadyahu** (servant of Yahweh), **Mattithyahu** (Gift of Yahweh), etc... there are nearly 100) contains the first three letters of the Name of the Almighty:

י ה ו

yod, hay, waw

This is known as the Trigrammaton (YHW).

Because this Trigrammaton is contained in the Name of the Messiah and the pharisaical tradition is to not pronounce the Name of Yahweh, it is abbreviated to – **Y'shua** (pronounced Yeshua).

HE CAME IN HIS FATHER'S NAME

It will be quite obvious to you by now, that by using the abbreviated form of the Name of the Messiah, is in effect taking the Name of Yahweh out of the Name of the Son. Why would the prophets of Yahweh have His name in theirs, and not the One and only Son?

The Name of Yahushua means - '**Yahweh**' (Yahu) '**is salvation**' (shua)

*"And she shall give birth to a Bēn, and you shall call His Name OWYAH for **He shall save** His people from their sins."*

(Matthew 1:21)

Yahweh proclaimed that He would have His Name:

*"Be on guard before Him and **obey His voice**. Do not rebel against Him, for He is not going to pardon your transgression, for **My Name is in Him**."*

(Exo 23:21)

Yahushua also proclaimed that He came in His Father's Name:

*"**I have come in My Father's Name** and you do not receive Me, if another comes in his own name, him you would receive."*

(John 5:43)

*"When I was with them in the world, I was guarding them **in Your Name which You have given Me...**"*

(John 17:12)

In it's basic Hebrew sense, 'Yeshua' simply means - '**salvation**', but if our Messiah said He came in His Father's Name; who are we to remove it by tradition, or any other well meaning reason?

There are nearly 100 names in Scripture that contain the 'Trigrammaton' - YAHU (יהו) and a further 85 containing the Name YAH (יה). Here are some of the names of others with YAHU in them...

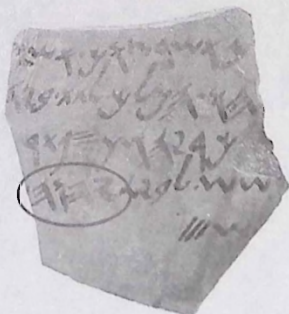
Adoniyahu (Adonijah) - "my Master is Yahweh"

Azaryahu (Azariah) - "help of Yahweh"

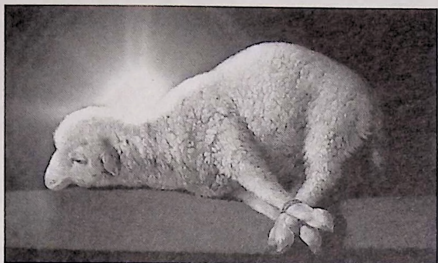
Berekyahu (Berekiah) - "blessed of Yahweh"

Gedalyahu (Gedaliah) - "great is Yahweh"

Kenanyahu (Chenaniah) - "planted of Yahweh"



Hananyahu (Hananiah) - "favoured of Yahweh"
 Mattanyahu (Mattaniah) - "gift of Yahweh"
 Pelatyahu (Petaliah) - "delivered of Yahweh"
 Semakyahu (Semakiah) - "sustained of Yahweh"
 Shephatyahu (Shephatiah) - "judged of Yahweh"



With all these men of Yahweh so favoured to have the Father insert His Name in theirs, He definitely placed His Name in His own Son's Name, **Yahushua** (Yahweh is salvation).

We will not be seeing HIM again, unless we say He comes in His Father's Name and call upon that Name. (**John 5:43**)...

"For I say to you, from now on you shall by no means see Me, until you say, 'Baruk is He who is coming in the Name of יהוה!'"
 (Mattithayahu 23:39)

Some favour the pronunciation: Yahusha, assuming that because there is no waw between the shin and the ayin, it cannot be Yahushua. Those who follow this premise are obviously not aware of '**defective writing**' in the Hebrew language. This phenomenon occurs with measured frequency in the Hebrew texts, where sometimes a vowel letter is written without the constonant yod (י) or waw (ו). For example the name of Dawid (דָּוִד) occurs a majority of times in Scripture without the yod (דִּוִּד). For example, below is an exerpt from 'Basics of Biblical Hebrew®' (G.D. Pratico & M. van Pelt)

- 2.11 **Defective Writing.** You have just learned that certain vowels (unchangeable long vowels) use a consonant in the formation of their symbol and that these are called vowel letters. Sometimes, a vowel letter is written without the consonant ך or ם. This phenomenon, known as *defective writing*, occurs with measured frequency. It should also be noted that when these vowels are written with the consonants it is called *full writing*. The full or defective spelling of a word makes no difference in the meaning of a word. Study the following chart and memorize how each of these vowel letters will appear when written defectively.

| | Full Writing | | Defective Writing | |
|---------|--------------|---|-------------------|--------------------|
| Example | בו | > | ב | Holem Waw to Holem |
| | שופר | > | שפר | ram's horn |
| Example | בו | > | ב | Shureq to Qibbutz |
| | מדוע | > | מדע | why? |
| Example | בי | > | ב | Hireq Yod to Hireq |
| | דניד | > | דוד | David |

There is no certain way to always predict when a vowel will be written defectively. Familiarity with vocabulary and frequent exposure to this phenomenon will help you in the identification of defectively spelled words. Study a few more examples.

| | | | |
|-------|---|------|---------------|
| תורות | > | תורת | laws |
| מועד | > | מעד | meeting place |
| עמוד | > | עמד | pillar |
| שבועה | > | שבעה | oath |

- 2.12 **Summary.** After working through this chapter, you should be able to identify the Hebrew vowel symbols by name. You should also be able to write, pronounce and transliterate the vowels (including the Shewa, ׁ). In other words, make sure that you master the information in the summary below before moving on to the exercises.

The word 'sha' does not exist as a stand alone word, whereas 'shua' (shin, waw, ayin or shin, ayin) exists in a number of forms and has various meanings ranging from 'cry for help' to 'wealth', with the root meaning of the word being 'freedom'. Furthermore, there are a number of names in Scripture that end with 'shua' spelled either fully (shin, waw, ayin) or defectively (shin, ayin), eg:

Elishua (אלישוע) - the full form of Elisha), Malkishua (מלכישוע), Abishua (אבישוע), Bathshua (בת-שוע) and of course Joshua - properly Yahoshua (defective: יהושע or full: יהושוע). The full spelling of Yahoshua is found in both Deut 3:21 and Judg 2:7.

There are no other names in Scripture other than Elisha (the abbreviated form of Elishua) that end in 'sha', that have the meaning of 'deliverance' or 'salvation', or anything remotely close to the meaning of 'shua'.

CONCLUSION

The Name of the Messiah contains the Father's Name as Scripture says:

“When I was with them in the world, I was guarding them
in Your Name which You have given Me...”

(John 17:12)

The Name of the Messiah means 'Yahweh is salvation' - Yahu-shua and is spelled in Hebrew exactly the same as Joshua (Yahoshua), the successor to Moses and Yahoshua (יהושע) the son of the high priest in the Book of Zechariah, who was given this prophecy:

*"And you shall take the silver and gold, make a crown, and put it **on the head of Yahoshua** the son of Yahotsadaq, the kohen ha'gadol, and shall speak to him, saying, 'Thus said יהוה of hosts, saying, "See, the Man **whose name is the Branch!**" And from His place He shall branch out, and He shall build the Hēykal of יהוה."*
(Zechariah 6:11-12)

YAHUSHUA is the Branch prophesied from times of old.



WHAT SAITH THE SCRIPTURES?

There are over 120 Scriptures pertaining to the Name of Yahweh and His Command to use it, that are being ignored!..... How shocking!

THE NAME IN SCRIPTURE

A PARTIAL LIST OF SCRIPTURES DRAWING ATTENTION
TO THE NAME OF YAHWEH

HIS NAME - יהוה:

*"And let them know that You, **Whose Name is יהוה**,
You alone are the Most High over all the earth."
(Psalm 83:18)*

*"Sing to Elohim, sing praises to His Name. Raise up a highway
for Him Who rides through the deserts, By **His Name Yah**,
And exult before Him."
(Psalm 68:4)*

*"Therefore see, I am causing them to know, this time I cause
them to know My hand and My might. And they shall know
that **My Name is יהוה!**"
(Jeremiah 16:21)*

*"Thus said יהוה who made it, יהוה who formed it to establish it,
יהוה is His Name..."*

(Jeremiah 33:2)

*"Our Redeemer, יהוה of hosts is His Name,
the Qadosh One of Yisra'el."*

(Isaiah 47:4)

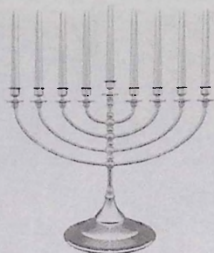
*"But I am יהוה your Elohim,
stirring up the sea, and its waves roar."*

יהוה of hosts is His Name."

(Isaiah 51:15)

*"For your Maker is your husband, יהוה of
hosts is His Name, and the Qadosh One of
Yisra'el is your Redeemer. He is called the
Elohim of all the earth."*

(Isaiah 54:5)



EVERLASTING:

*"For all the peoples walk, each one in the name of his mighty one,
but we walk in the Name of יהוה our Elohim **forever and ever.**"*

(Micah 4:5)

*"And Elohim said further to Mosheh, 'Thus you are to say to the
children of Yisra'el, יהוה Elohim of your fathers, the Elohim of
Abraham, the Elohim of Yitshaq, and the Elohim of Ya'aqob, has
sent me to you. **This is My Name forever,** and this is My
remembrance to all generations.'"*

(Exodus 3:15)

*"O יהוה, **Your Name is forever,** O יהוה,
Your remembrance to all generations..."*

(Psalm 135:13)

*"And he placed a carved image of Asherah that he had made in the
House of which יהוה had said to Dawid and to Shelomoh his son,
'In this House and in Yerushalayim, which I have chosen out of all
the tribes of Yisra'el, **I put My Name forever...**'"*

(2 Kings 21:7)

*"And now, I have chosen and qadosh this House for
My Name to be there forever. And My eyes and
My heart shall always be there."*

(2 Chronicles 7:16)

*"And he placed a carved image of the idol which he had made,
in the House of Elohim, of which Elohim had said to Dawid
and to Shelomoh his son, 'In this house and in Yerushalayim,
which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Yisra'el,*

***I put My Name forever.'**"*

(2 Chronicles 33:7)

EXCELLENT:



*"O יהוה, our Master,
how excellent is Your Name
in all the earth, You who made
Your splendour above the
shamayim!"*

(Psalm 8:1)

*"O יהוה, our Master,
how excellent is Your Name
in all the earth!"*

(Psalm 8:9)

REMEMBERED:

*"And I shall qadosh My great Name, which has been profaned
among the gentiles, which you have profaned in their midst.
And **the gentiles shall know that I am יהוה**," declares the
Master יהוה, 'when I am qadosh in you before their eyes.' "*

(Ezekiel 36:23)

*"For from the rising of the sun, even to its going down,
My Name is great among nations. And in every place
incense is presented to My Name, and a clean offering. For
My Name is great among nations,' said יהוה of hosts."*

(Malachi 1:11)

*"And I shall make them mighty in יהוה, so that they
walk up and down **in His Name**," declares יהוה."*

(Zechariah 10:12)

SAVED:

*"And it shall be that everyone who calls on the Name of יהוה
shall be delivered. For on Mount Tsiyon and in Yerushalayim
there shall be an escape as יהוה has said, and among
the remnant whom יהוה calls."*

(Joel 2:32)

*"And it shall be that everyone
who calls on the Name of
יהוה **shall be saved.**"*

(Acts 2:21)

*"For 'everyone who calls on the
Name of יהוה **shall be saved.**' "*

(Romans 10:13)

*"**Our help is in the Name of יהוה,**
Maker of the shamayim and earth."*

(Psalm 124:8)



FORGOTTEN:

*"...who try to make My people **forget My Name** by their dreams which everyone relates to his neighbour, as their fathers **forgot My Name** for Ba'al."*

(Jeremiah 23:27)

*"Who has gone up to the shamayim and come down? Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has bound the waters in a garment? Who established all the ends of the earth? **What is His Name**, And what is the Name of His Bën, If you know?"*

(Proverbs 30:4)

A CURSE!

*"'If you do not hear, and if you do not take it to heart, to give esteem to My Name,' said **אלהים** of hosts, **'I shall send a curse upon you,** and I shall curse your birekoth. And indeed, **I have cursed them,** because you do not take it to heart.'"*

(Malachi 2:2)

A PARTIAL LIST OF SCRIPTURES DRAWING ATTENTION TO THE NAME OF YAHUSHUA

NO OTHER NAME:

*"And there is no deliverance in anyone else, for there is **no other Name** under the shamayim given among men by which we need to be saved."*

(Acts 4:12)

*"...far above all rule and authority and power and mastery, and **every name** that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come."*

(Ephesians 1:21)

*"אלהים, therefore, has highly exalted Him and **given Him the Name** which is above every name, that at **the Name of** **יהושע** every knee should bow, of those in the shamayim, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and every tongue should confess that **יהושע** **ha'Mashiah** is Master, to the esteem of **אלהים** the Father."*

(Philippians 2:9-11)



NAMED BY YAHWEH:

*"And she shall give birth to a Bën, and you shall **call His Name** **יהושע** for He shall save His people from their sins."*

(Matthew 1:21)

*"And see, you shall conceive in your womb, and shall give birth to a Běn, and **call His Name** OW'AA'."*

(Luke 1:31)

CAME IN THE FATHER'S NAME:

*"I have **come in My Father's Name** and you do not receive Me, if another comes in his own name, him you would receive."*

(John 5:43)

*"When I was with them in the world, I was guarding them **in Your Name which You have given Me...**"*

(John 17:12)

*"See, I am sending a Messenger before you to guard you in the way and to bring you into the place which I have prepared. Be on guard before Him and obey His voice. Do not rebel against Him, for He is not going to pardon your transgression, **for My Name is in Him.**"*

(Exodus 23:20-21)

SAVED:

*"But these have been written so that you believe that OW'AA' is ha'Mashiah, the Běn of AA'AA', and that, believing, you might possess **hai in His Name.**"*

(John 20:31)

*"To this One all the nebi'im bear witness, that **through His Name**, everyone believing in Him receives forgiveness of sins."*

(Acts 10:43)

*"I have written this to you who believe in **the Name** of the Běn of AA'AA', so that you know that you possess **everlasting hai**, and so that you believe in **the Name** of the Běn of AA'AA'."*

(1 John 5:13)



BELIEVE:

*"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the authority to become children of Elohim, to those **believing in His Name...**"*

(John 1:12)

*“He who believes in Him is not judged, but he who does not believe is judged already, because he has not **believed in the Name** of the only brought-forth Bēn of 𐤀𐤎𐤅𐤍.”*

(John 3:18)

*"And this is His command, that we should **believe in the Name**
of His Bēn OW^{אבן} ha'Mashiaḥ and love one another,
as He gave us command."*

(1 John 3:23)

*"I know your works, and where you dwell, where the throne of Satan is. And you **hold fast to My Name**, and did not deny the belief in Me..."*

(Revelation 2:13)

REVEALED THE FATHER'S NAME:

"And I have made Your Name known to them, and shall make it known, so that the love with which You loved Me might be in them, and I in them."

(John 17:26)

SIGNS:

*"And these signs shall accompany the ones who believe:
In My Name they shall cast out demons, they shall
speak with renewed tongues..."*

(Mark 16:17)

*"And the seventy returned with joy, saying, 'Master, even the demons are subject to us in **Your Name.**'"*

(Luke 10:17)

DO ALL:

"And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the Name of the Master འོ་ཤེས་པ་, giving thanks to རྒྱལ་ཁབ་ the Father through Him."

(Matthew 18:20)

*"For where two or three are gathered together
in My Name, there I am in their midst."*

(Colossians 3:17)



GIVE THANKS:

*"giving thanks always for all to אלהים the Father,
in the Name of our Master משיח ha'Mashiah..."*
(Ephesians 5:20)

ASK:

*"And whatever you **ask in My Name**, that I shall do, in order
that the Father might be esteemed in the Bën.*

*If you **ask whatever in My Name**, I shall do it."*

(John 14:13-14)

*"You did not choose Me, but I chose
you and appointed you that you
should go and bear fruit, and that
your fruit should remain, so that
whatever you **ask the Father in
My Name** He might give you."*

(John 15:16)

*"And in that day you shall ask Me
none at all. Truly, truly, I say to you,
whatever you **ask the Father
in My Name** He shall give you."*

(John 16:23)



HATED FOR HIS NAME:

*"And you shall be **hated** by all for My Name's sake.
But he who shall have endured to the end shall be saved."*

(Matthew 10:22)

*"And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters
or father or mother or wife or children or lands,
for My Name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold,
and shall inherit everlasting hai."*

(Matthew 19:29)

*"Then they shall deliver you up to **affliction** and **kill you**,
and you shall be **hated** by all nations **for My Name's sake**."*

(Matthew 24:9)

*"And you shall be **hated** by all **because of My Name**.
But he who shall have endured to the end, he shall be saved."*

(Mark 13:13)

*"But before all this, they shall **lay their hands on you**
and **persecute** you, delivering you up to the congregations
and prisons, and be brought before sovereigns
and rulers **for My Name's sake**."*

(Luke 21:12)

*"And you shall be **hated** by all **because of My Name**."*

(Luke 21:17)

*"But all this they shall do to you **because of My Name**,
because they do not know Him who sent Me."*

(John 15:21)

*"For I shall show him how much he has to **suffer for My Name**."*

(Acts 9:16)

After reading through all these Scriptures, ask yourself if you will have a good reason for using any other 'name' or 'title' when you stand before the throne of judgement and He asks you why you didn't call upon His Name...

Who do we think we are, that we, the creation, would say to the Creator, "It doesn't matter."

NOTE:

Many other articles in this book are interesting topics to study, but when it comes to the Name above all names, the Scriptures are clear that *"there is no other Name by which we must be saved"*!

THIS IS A SALVATIONAL ISSUE!

As quoted earlier and witnessed three times in the Word:

*"And it shall be that **everyone who calls on the Name of YAHWEH shall be delivered**. For on Mount Tsiyon and in Yerushalayim there shall be an escape as YAHWEH has said, and among the remnant whom YAHWEH calls."*

(Joel 2:32)

This is a prophecy of the end times and will be your only means of help during 'the great tribulation'. You need to KNOW whom you are calling on for deliverance.

YAHWEH is the Name above all names... The only Name by which we must be saved, and the Name that will be written on the foreheads of the 144,000 chosen!



*"And I looked and saw a Lamb standing on Mount Tsiyon, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having **His Father's Name written upon their foreheads**."*

(Revelation 14:1)

A CHALLENGE

Find just one Scripture where Yahweh says you can call Him or His Son by another name!

ONE NAME

If you acknowledge Acts 4:12 that there is only ONE NAME by which we must be saved, then consider this:

It is undeniable that the Hebrew Name for the Messiah is Yahushua. That's ONE Name...

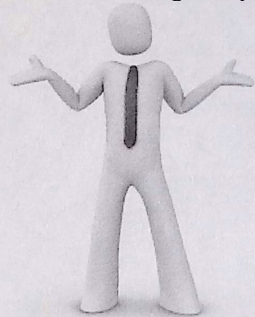
If you still insist that 'Jesus' is the Name above all names. That's TWO names...

Then there's those, 500 years ago who called on the name of 'Iesous'? That's THREE names!

The simple Truth is that ANY names, other than the Name given by Yahweh through the heavenly messenger, is more than one name and is a LIE!

COMMON EXCUSES ANSWERED

If a person told you his name, would you argue with him about it? Would you tell him, "No, I don't think so. I'll call you something else instead"? Of course not, that would be absurd! You have no right to do such a thing and you would certainly offend him if you did.



Yet when it comes to the personal Name of the Father in the heavens, many believe that they have the prerogative to decide what they will call the One they worship. They will go to great lengths to avoid using the revealed Name of the Heavenly Father - YAHWEH. The most creative mental gymnastics are performed in an effort to justify the continued use of common titles over the personal Name Yahweh, which Scripture says is a Name above every name.

In an effort to quiet their consciences, some will argue, "He has many names." Many will rationalize, "He knows who I mean no matter what I call Him," while others will postulate, "His 'name' just means His authority." Anyone looking into this important matter from the Scriptures, however, soon discovers that Yahweh Himself rejects all of these arguments, as well as other common assumptions about His Name.

Examining the Scriptures above, shows that the issue of Yahweh's Name is of paramount importance to Him - just as your name is important to you. He thunders:

*"I am ~~YAH~~, that is My Name, and My esteem
I do not give to another, nor My praise to idols."
(Isaiah 42:8)*

Yahweh is resolute about His Name. He is adamant that His people call on Him by the only Name that ensures salvation. The New Covenant Book of Acts tells us:

*"And there is no deliverance in anyone else, for **there is no other Name** under the shamayim given among men by which we need to be saved."*

(Acts 4:12)

He even wrote the Third Commandment specifically to address the neglect of His Name:

"You do not bring the Name of יהוה your Elohim to naught, for יהוה does not leave him unpunished who brings His Name to naught."

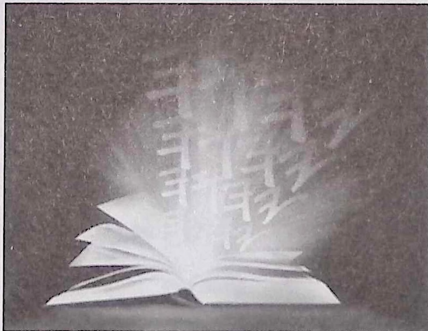
(Deuteronomy 5:11)

The Hebrew behind that Commandment says "bring to desolation and ruin," which is exactly what will happen if you substitute other names and titles for the one true Name.

Following are the most familiar arguments given to justify the use of substitute titles like 'GOD' and 'LORD' in place of the true Name Yahweh. We will examine each in light of Scripture to see whether they have any validity.

HE HAS MANY NAMES

This is one of the most popular justifications given to avoid using the Name Yahweh. If He has many names then it is implied that no single name stands out as His one, special, personal Name. Or in other words, He has many names, but no name. The problem with this



argument is the failure to recognize that generic titles are not names. Take 'Mr. Sam Jones,' for instance. 'Mister' is not the name of 'Sam Jones.' Mister is only a title for him. Sam Jones cannot sign a document with only the word 'Mister' and expect anyone to accept it as his authentic endorsement. One is a generic term that applies to any man, the other is his real name.

The same goes for the various descriptive titles for Yahweh that some erroneously think are names, like Eloah (Mighty One), El Shaddai (the Almighty) and Adon/Adonai (Master). Others are confused by

attributions that are sometimes used in connection with His Name, like Yahweh-Yireh (Yahweh provides), Yahweh-Tsidqenu (Yahweh our righteousness) and Yahweh-Rapha (Yahweh is healer). Regardless of certain titles and attributions, He still has only one Name: Yahweh. The Psalms confirms that He has but one Name:

*"And let them know that You, Whose Name is **יהוה**,
You alone are the Most High over all the earth."
(Psalm 83:18)*

Nowhere in the pages of Scripture can we find a statement saying He has many names. But we can find many passages attesting to His one true Name.

HE KNOWS WHO I MEAN NO MATTER WHAT I CHOOSE TO CALL HIM

You cannot find such a statement expressed or implied anywhere in Scripture! Nowhere are we given the right to rename our Heavenly



Father. To bestow a name is the sole prerogative of a superior, as when a parent names his child and as when Adam named the animals under his dominion. Since when does the one created have the right to address his Creator by any name he pleases? To use this argument for the One who made us is the height of insolence and is utterly offensive to Yahweh. Notice His warning about such obstinacy:

*"'If you do not hear, and if you do not take it to heart, to **give esteem to My Name**,' said **יהוה** of hosts, '**I shall send a curse upon you**, and I shall curse your **birekoth**. And indeed, I have cursed them, because you do not take it to heart.'"
(Malachi 2:2)*

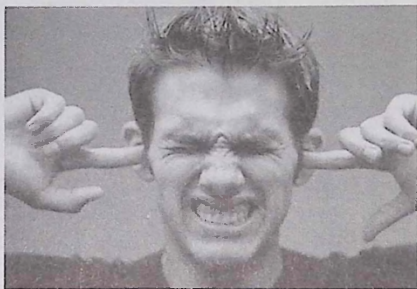
Yahweh's Name is bound up in proper worship and in Psalm 68:4 He commands His people to praise Him by His Name. The account of John reminds us:

*"Elohim is Ruah, and those who worship Him
need to worship in spirit **and truth**."
(John 4:24)*

To deliberately ignore the Truth of His Name in favour of what pleases us, as His worshippers, is nothing less than vain arrogance, deserving of rebuke. We cannot reverse the flow of authority - Yahweh our Creator tells us how to worship Him, not the other way around. Even beyond this, His knowing "who you mean," makes no difference to Him if you refuse to honor and esteem Him as He demands, which includes using the right Name. His Name represents Him and His Truths, something no other name does.

THE PRONUNCIATION OF THE NAME HAS BEEN LOST AND WE DON'T KNOW HOW HIS NAME WAS SPOKEN

Besides being false, this argument amounts to no more than an excuse. Should we, because of supposed uncertainty, we should not even try to pronounce His Name. The fact is, the Name is given to us in the Hebrew, in the form of the Tetragrammaton (יהוה). Every ancient writer concludes the same phonetic pronunciation in their respective language, whether Greek or Latin.



It is not true that the pronunciation of the Hebrew Name was lost. If it were, then the pronunciation of the entire Hebrew First Covenant was lost as well. It would also mean that in the process of the Hebrew tongue passing from one generation to another, that at some point all Jews suddenly woke up and forgot how to speak their own language! If we can read the Original Covenant out loud in the Hebrew, then we can also read the Name יהוה accurately in the same Hebrew. Today many Jews read Hebrew every Sabbath in their synagogues. They have no problem pronouncing it.

Here is what the noted Encyclopedia Judaica says about this issue: *"The true pronunciation of the name YHWH was never lost. Several early Greek writers of the Christian Church testify that the name was pronounced 'Yahweh.' This is confirmed, at least for the vowels of the first syllable of the name, by the shorter form Yah, which is sometimes used in poetry (e.g., Ex. 15:2) and the -yahu or -yah that serves as the final syllable in very many Hebrew names,"* Vol. 7, p. 680.

The Encyclopædia Britannica comments:

"Early Christian writers, such as Clement of Alexandria in the 2nd century, had used the form Yahweh, thus this pronunciation of the Tetragrammaton was never really lost. Greek transcriptions also

indicated that YHWH should be pronounced Yahweh,” 15th Edition, Vol. X, p. 786.

The Catholic Encyclopedia notes:

“The saying of God, ‘I am who I am,’ is surely connected with His name that is written in the Hebrew consonantal text as YHWH, the original pronunciation of which is well attested as Yahweh,” 1967, Vol. 5, p. 743.

An interesting warning sign is that the Catholic Church has recently banned the use of the Name of Yahweh within it's institution.

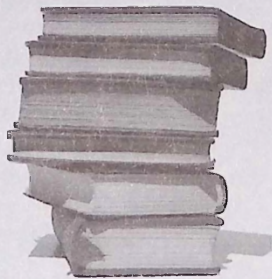
THERE ARE NO VOWELS IN THE HEBREW, SO HOW CAN WE KNOW HOW TO PRONOUNCE THE FOUR LETTERS OF יהוה CORRECTLY?

Vowels do exist in Hebrew, as in all languages, or else it would be impossible to speak Hebrew. Vowels are spoken via the open mouth, while consonants are spoken by closure of the lips or by tongue contact on teeth or palate. Old Testament Hebrew is composed of words written in consonants with the vowels understood.

Just as with our letter 'Y' there are some Hebrew letters that serve as both consonants and vowels. Amazingly, all four letters of Yahweh's Name are such consonant-vowels. This fact can be verified in most Hebrew grammars, including A Beginner's Handbook to Biblical Hebrew (Horowitz), p. 7 under “Vowel Letters”; The Berlitz Self-Teacher, p. 73 under “The Vanishing Dots”; Hebrew Primer and Grammar (Fagnani and Davidson) p. 10, under “The Quiescents and Mappiq,” and How the Hebrew Language Grew (Horowitz), p. 28.

First-century priest and historian Flavius Josephus writes about the sacred Name that was engraved on the headpiece of the high priest (Ex. 28:36-38):

“A mitre also of fine linen encompassed his head, which was tied by a blue riband, about which there was another golden crown, in which was engraven the sacred name; it consists of four vowels,” Wars of the Jews, Book 5, chapter 5, p. 556.



WHEN THE BIBLE SPEAKS OF HIS NAME IT JUST MEANS HIS AUTHORITY, NOT HIS LITERAL NAME

It is true that to do or say something in someone's name, can mean by the authority of that person. But that is only a small part of the meaning of Yahweh's Name in His Word. Through the Hebrew verb of existence, *'hayah'*, the Name Yahweh defines the very nature, character, and essence of Yahweh. His Name means to 'cause to be'.

To claim that references to His name refer only to His authority is incongruous in many important passages. To drive home the point, we have changed the word 'name' to 'authority' in the following verses. See whether each still makes proper sense:

*"Who has gone up to the shamayim and come down?
Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has bound the
waters in a garment? Who established all the ends of the earth?
What is His [authority], And what is the [authority]
of His Bēn, If you know it?"*

(Proverbs 30:4)

*"And let them know that You, Whose [authority] is אֵלֵינוּ,
You alone are the Most High over all the earth."*

(Psalm 83:18)

*"Sing to Elohim, sing praises to His [authority]. Raise up
a highway for Him Who rides through the deserts, By
His [authority] Yah, And exult before Him."*

(Psalm 68:4)

*"He who made Kimah and Kesil, and who turns the shadow
of death into morning and darkened day into night, who is
calling for the waters of the sea and pours them out on the
face of the earth – אֵלֵינוּ is His [authority]"*

(Amos 5:8)

*"And she shall give birth to a Bēn, and you shall call His
[authority] אֵלֵינוּ for He shall save His people from their sins."*

(Matthew 1:21)

Once we realize that Yahweh has a personal, life-giving, healing, Covenant Name through which we can find salvation alone, then to continue calling on a pagan, generic title in the hope to provide the same blessings that His Name gives, is an affront to Him and His character.

I SPEAK ENGLISH, NOT HEBREW, SO I USE THE ENGLISH 'GOD' AND 'LORD'

One problem here is that these are not names, but common titles that can apply to any number of mighty ones or even less than mighty ones. Another problem with this statement is that 'God' is not English at all, but Germanic, from the word 'gott'. A 'lord' is someone subordinate to a king. 'Lord' derives from Old English 'hlafweard' meaning 'loaf keeper,' a person who headed a feudal estate under a king. Yahweh is



Sovereign of the universe, and so to address Him with a diminutive title like 'Lord', is a dishonor.

'Lord' is also related etymologically to 'Bel', a pagan deity. As one source notes,

"In late Babylonian times the title Bel, 'Lord,' became synonymous with Marduk, who like Ishtar assimilated to himself various aspects of other gods," Babylon, by Joan Oates, p. 172.

The Companion Bible note on Isaiah 46:1 says,

"Bel. Abbreviation of Ba'al=Lord. Here=Zeus, or Jupiter of the Greek and Roman mythology."

Neither is the term 'god' free of heathen trappings. Paul wrote that there are *"gods many and lords many"* (1 Cor 8:5 -KJV). One root of 'god' means, *"to pour as in a molten image"* (Oxford English Dictionary). No wonder idols are known as gods.

How can we justify using such terms when calling on the only true Father in Heaven, and His Son, Yahushua the Messiah? The language you speak has nothing to do with the Name of the one you worship, because His Name doesn't change from language to language, (consider that there is no English form for the French name Napoleon, and neither is there a German or Russian version for the English name Churchill. Specific names transcend language. They are transliterated, not translated).

I HAVE HAD PRAYERS ANSWERED USING 'GOD' AND 'LORD' SO IT MUST BE OKAY TO USE THOSE TITLES

Yahushua said that even an evil person won't give his son a stone when he cries out for bread (Matt. 7:9). Each one who seeks the truth of Yahweh, first does so with a certain lack of understanding (everyone has to start somewhere). If Yahweh let our ignorance get in the way of our heart's desire to seek Him, then we would soon become discouraged and give up our quest.



After more truth is revealed to us, however, then we become accountable to make the proper changes in our lives toward True Worship.

"Truly, then, having overlooked these times of ignorance, Elohim now commands all men everywhere to repent."

(Acts 17:30)

Our true walk must start somewhere, and if calling on Him through common titles is all we know, then Yahweh will show compassion and tolerance.

But as He gives us more knowledge and Truth, He expects us to walk in all the light we are given. Paul wrote:

*"For you were once darkness, but now you are light
in the Master. **Walk as children of light.**"*
(Ephesians 5:8)

Yahushua said:

*"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Master, Master,' shall enter
into the reign of the shamayim, but he who is **doing the
desire of My Father** in the shamayim."*
(Matthew 7:21)

The truth of His Name has been revealed to you and it is now your responsibility to use that knowledge to begin to honour Him by calling on His revealed, personal Name (See Psalm 34:3, 68:4 and 1 Kings 8:35). He reminds us repeatedly that His people are called by His Name (2 Chronicles 7:14, Daniel 9:19 and Ephesians 3:14-15). His Name is central to True Worship. We cannot say we truly know Him and have a personal relationship, if we don't know and call on His Name!

WARNING

After reading all the Scriptures declaring the importance of His Name and the Commands to call on His Name Yahweh, and continue to use the pagan titles of Lord and God, then you are practising falsehood!

*"But outside are the dogs and those who enchant with drugs,
and those who whore, and the murderers, and the idolaters,
and all who love and **do falsehood.**"*
(Revelation 22:15)

IS EL/ELOHIM A PAGAN GOD?

Some Messianic believers have a problem with the title 'El' or 'Elohim' used throughout the Scriptures.

This is based on the fact that 'El' was the given name of the chief deity of the ancient Canaanites. The Canaanites were the peoples who were settled in the area which was promised to Abraham and his descendants, which we now recognize as the area of Palestine and Israel.

It is historically evident and cannot be argued that this early civilization did in fact worship a deity called 'El' (right→) and their pantheon of gods collectively known as 'elohim' (the plural form of El).

Before you go off on a tangent, it must be pointed out that the Canaanite civilization came AFTER the original Semite civilization - from the son of Noah - Shem (Shemites). Canaan was the son of his brother Ham who's genealogy is recorded in Genesis 10.

Here's a quote from Wikipedia:

"The Canaanite languages or Hebraic languages are a subfamily of the Semitic languages, which were spoken by the ancient peoples of the Canaan region, including Canaanites, Israelites and Phoenicians."

It isn't too hard to figure out that Shem, the son of Noah, knew Yahweh Elohim, and as the generations forsook Yahweh and began to worship the creation, rather than the Creator, they used language that they were familiar with, to name their 'gods'.

This is testified by the fact that the Canaanites worshipped the 'god of the sea' by the name 'Yam' (the Hebrew word for 'sea' – יָם ^{H3220} yām) and also the 'god of death' by the name 'Mot' (similar to the Hebrew word for 'death' – מוֹת ^{H4191} mûth).

This practice of worshipping other 'gods' by Hebrew names can also be seen amongst other ancient civilizations, but we must remember which came FIRST. If a nation today decided to worship the 'god of apples' and called it's name 'Apple'; does that make the word 'apple' a pagan word?

THE MOON GOD YAH

A perfect example is that the Egyptians suddenly began worshipping the 'moon god Yah' around the 12th dynasty... Some quick historical checking uncovers that Joseph son of Jacob was raised to the position 2nd to Pharaoh at that time (Gen 41:40-46). It is evident that because Joseph worshipped Yahweh, the Egyptians simply



assimilated 'Yah' (below) into their pantheon of 'gods' and because Pharaoh was considered the 'sun god' manifested on earth; Joseph's 'Yah' must be second to the sun i.e. the moon.



'Ēl ' is not a name, but a title in Hebrew (H413 אֵל ḕl) meaning 'Mighty one' and 'Elohim' is the plural form meaning both 'Mighty one' and 'Mighty ones'.

Elohim is primarily used throughout Scripture as a title for both Yahweh and His Son, but is also used for other 'mighty ones' of other nations and even individuals (Exo 7:1)

The proof that 'Ēl' came BEFORE the Canaanites is found in the Scriptures themselves, in the names of hundreds of people and prophets bearing the prefix or suffix of 'Ēl' e.g.

ELijah (Eliyahu - my Ēl is Yahweh), EzekiEL (Yehezq'el - strength of Ēl), DaniEL, (Ēl my judge) JoEL (Yō'el - Yah is Ēl) SamuEL (Shemu'el - heard of Ēl) and on and on... Are all these the names of prophets and priests of pagan deities? Of course not!

Looking right in the beginning we find that the fourth from Adam had the name 'Meḥuya'Ēl' (smitten of Ēl) and he in turn (Gen 4:18) begat 'Methusa'Ēl' (man of Ēl). It is obvious that Yahweh was known as 'Ēl' and 'Elohim' long before the Canaanite civilization came into being.

It's hard to imagine that Yahweh would allow His chosen people to name so many people and places in His honour if indeed 'Ēl' were a pagan deity let alone call them a people after His title - Yisra'ĒL (to overcome with Ēl - Gen 32:28).

JOVE AND YAHWEH

The same conclusion above, can be applied to the connection between Jove and Yahweh. The Roman deity Jupiter (right→), worshipped by the Greeks as Zeus, was later known as 'Jove'. Jove is ancient Latin, meaning 'Father God', and spelled IOVE (pronounced Yowe). It actually adds to the proof that the Name above all names is pronounced Yahweh. One can conclude that it was a Latin attempt at transliterating the Name of Yahweh.

Do not be distracted by these 'revelations' as they come and go. Yahweh has recorded His Name in the Hebrew Scriptures for all those who "study to show themselves approved..."



Your best option is to go back to the original. Learn Hebrew - the 'qodesh lashon' (holy tongue) and allow Yahweh to teach you through His Ruah ha'Qodesh.



WHAT IT MEANS TO BE "SAVED"

Man was originally created to live forever with Elohim, but because of disobedience (sin) death became the consequence. The Scriptures state the obvious, that:

"All have sinned and fall short of the esteem of Elohim."
(Romans 3:23)

Sin is defined as 'Lawlessness' (1 John 3:4 - breaking Yahweh's Law) and even liars are listed amongst those who will not enter the renewed heavens and earth. The Scriptures also inform us that:

"The wages of sin is death, but the favourable gift of Elohim is everlasting hai in Mashiah וְיֵשׁוּעַ our Master."
(Romans 6:23)

This is where Yahushua steps in. Because we have all broken Yahweh's Laws and rejected Him through our disobedience and sin, Yahweh sent His Son, Yahushua the Messiah, to die in our place!

"But Elohim proves His own love for us, in that while we were still sinners, Mashiah died for us."
(Romans 5:8)

Not only this, but He proved who He said He was by rising from death! This means that all we have to do for the first step is accept Yahweh's free offer of salvation through Yahushua Messiah.

"If you confess with your mouth the Master וְיֵשׁוּעַ and believe in your heart that וְיֵשׁוּעַ has raised Him from the dead, you shall be saved."
(Romans 10:9)

WHAT TO DO

● ADMIT YOU ARE A SINNER TO YAHWEH

Talk to Yahweh as you would any other person and confess everything you know you have done that is wrong.

There is nothing too evil that Yahweh cannot forgive.

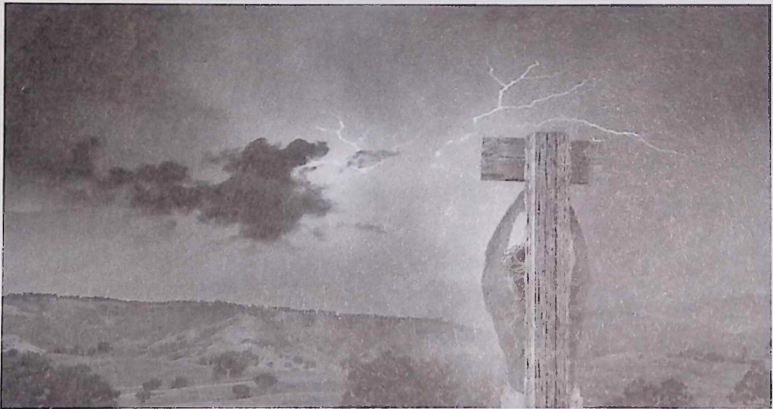


*"If we **confess our sins**, He is trustworthy and righteous to forgive us the sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness."*

(1 John 1:9)

● BELIEVE IN YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH

Accept that Yahushua is the Son of Yahweh and believe that He died in your place and rose from the dead so you can be free from the punishment that you deserve.



*"but these have been written so that you **believe that** **וְיָשׁוּעַ** is ha'Mashiah, the B'en of **יְהוָה**, and that, believing, you might possess **חַי** in His Name."*

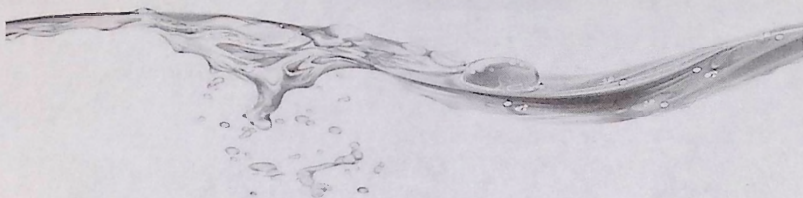
(John 20:31)

● REPENT OF YOUR SIN AND BE 'BORN FROM ABOVE'

Turn away from everything you know is bad. This is as though you are restarting your life - 'spiritually reborn':

*"וְאַתָּה answered and said to him, 'Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is **born from above**, he is unable to see the reign of Elohim.'"*
(John 3:3)

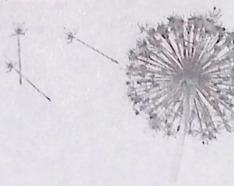
Yahweh promises to forget all the evils you have ever done, you are a 'new you' and He will write His Law on your heart! One of the outward signs of this inward change, is the act of immersion (baptism) in water in the Name of Yahweh and Yahushua, as commanded in Scripture and exemplified by Yahushua. It is perfectly acceptable to immerse yourself in His Name if you have no one available to assist.



*"And Kēpha said to them, '**Repent**, and let each one of you **be immersed** in the Name of וְאַתָּה ha'Mashiah for the forgiveness of sins. And you shall receive the gift of the Ruah ha'Qodesh.'"*
(Acts 2:38)

● TELL OTHERS OF YAHUSHUA MESSIAH

An important step in living a life obedient to Yahweh, is to tell others that you are a follower of Yahushua. This solidifies your commitment to Yahweh and also gives others the chance to hear this good news.



*"And He said to them, 'Go into all the world and **proclaim the Good News** to every creature.'"*
(Mark 16:15)

● READ YAHWEH'S WORD

The Scriptures are our only source of Truth. By reading them, you will find out how to please Yahweh.

*"All Scripture is breathed by Elohim and profitable for **teaching**, for reproof, for **straightening**, for **instruction in righteousness**, that the man of Elohim might be fitted, **equipped for every good work.**"*

(2 Timothy 3:16-17)

You will find out how you got here, what you are to do here, and what is going to happen in the end.

● OBEY WHAT YOU READ

Many people may say that once you're saved you can live like you want. This is NOT what the Scriptures say.

"The one who says, "I know Him," and does not guard His Commands, is a liar, and the truth is not in him."

(1 John 2:4)

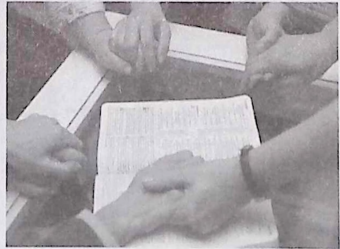
Our love for Yahweh is expressed through our obedience and others should recognise your belief by your actions. The signs of having His Law written on our heart, is our obedience to, and love for His Torah.

*"Do you not know that those who run in a race indeed all run, but one receives the prize? **Run in such a way as to obtain it.**"*

(1 Corinthians 9:24)

● FELLOWSHIP WITH OTHERS

Try to find others who believe the Scriptures, call on the Creator by His Name YAHWEH, and practice what they preach! Don't go looking for a big fancy Church. Meeting in a home with one or two others is perfectly acceptable to Yahweh. Yahushua said:



*"For where **two or three are gathered together in My Name**, there I am in their midst."*

(Matthew 18:20)

THE SCRIPTURES

The Scripture quotes throughout this book have been taken from **YAH SCRIPTURES**. The Name of the Father and Son have been restored in paleo Hebrew and other names and places have been transliterated to give an accurate pronunciation in the Hebrew language. The following table gives the vocal sounds necessary for correct pronunciation.

| | |
|---|---|
| a - äh as in ärm | ḅ - (bh) v as in vet |
| e - eh as in elm | ḏ - (dh) th as in them |
| i - ee as in ēel | ē - ey as in eight |
| o - oh as in on | ḡ - (gh) The ' ḡ ' is pronounced as a soft aspirated g sound. |
| u - oo as in ūno | |
| ḥ - (ch) k - (kh) | The ' ḥ ' and ' k ' are pronounced as the ' ch ' in the German composer Bach , or the Scottish Loch , like a guttural, aspirated h sound. |

OTHER USE OF LANGUAGE

The Torah commands not to speak the names of false mighty ones (Exo 23:13, Jos 23:7, Psa 16:4), and in an effort to reduce the number of English words derived from pagan deities or pagan titles, especially when pertaining to Yahweh, His Son and His people, the Yah Scriptures contains a number of Hebrew words, also reflecting the Hebrew origin of Scripture. As these terms will be foreign to many, a GLOSSARY is included to familiarize the user with these new words. YAH SCRIPTURES is a

restored Name translation that is given FREE to those in need and is available from:

Yah Scriptures is the closest literal translation to the original Hebrew and is the only restored Name version that has been done in accordance with Scripture, having no added footnotes or doctrines, the Name of **יהוה** and His Son restored in paleo Hebrew, and supported by those who can afford to give freely to those who cannot afford, in obedience to Scripture which Commands to give to the poor among you and not to sell the Word for profit:

*"If he has lent on interest **or taken increase** – shall he live? He shall not live! If he has done **any of these abominations**, he shall certainly die, his blood is upon him."*
(Ezekiel 18:13)



The word to take note of in this Scripture is *"take increase"*. The definition underlying the Hebrew word 'tarbith' is: *percentage or bonus in addition to principal*.

So those who add an additional cost on top of the outlay for printing Yahweh's Word for His people, are in conflict with His Word! The verse above is echoed from the Torah, which commands:

*"And when your brother becomes poor, and his hand has failed with you, then you shall sustain him, and he shall live with you, like a stranger or a sojourner. **Take no interest** from him, **or profit**, but you shall revere your Elohim, and your brother shall live with you. Do not lend him your silver on interest, and do not lend him your food for profit."*
(Leviticus 25:35-37)

On top of all the Scriptures that speak of Yahweh giving freely, (freely you have received, freely give – Matt 10:8) this word from Paul, when translated correctly, also admonishes against peddling the Word:

*"For we are not, as so many, **merchandising the Word of ~~Yah~~** – but as of sincerity, but as from Elohim, in the sight of Elohim, we speak in Mashiah."*
(2 Corinthians 2:17)

To support a ministry that gives the Word of Yahweh freely, then please go to the website and watch the videos, read the details and consider donating. There truly is nothing more important!



FINAL WORDS

After reading through this book and closely examining the Word in regard to the Name above all names, the Sabbaths and Torah, and still feel that all this lawkeeping is a burden, that YOUR way of worship is more appealing, and that Yahweh would not want us to work so hard to guard His Commands and strive for righteousness, then there are no words that can be added to His Word to convince you of Truth... Just consider the analogies given in Scripture of an athlete running a race and a soldier in an army. Olympic athletes and elite soldiers in this world commit to rigorous training regimes, strict diets and extreme discipline to achieve a mere trinket to pin on their chest! How much more important is it to serve Yahweh, to be called a child of Elohim and receive an eternal reward? Do you not see that emerging yourself in this world and all its temporal pleasures, while giving Him a few hours a week of dutiful acknowledgment when He gave His all, is a slap in the face? Please examine the Word in light of the information supplied in this book and ***"Thus said ~~YAH~~ of hosts, 'Consider your ways!'"***

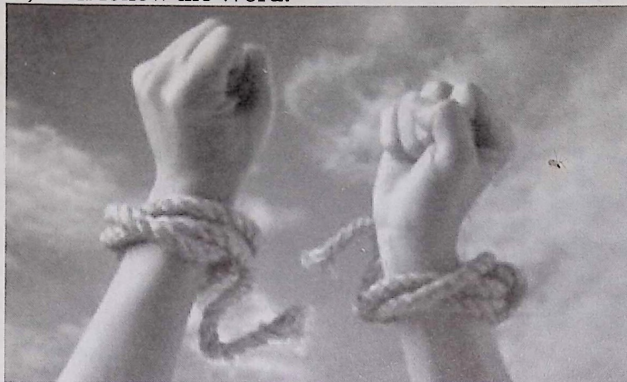


(Haggai 1:7)

*"Take up the complete armour of Elohim, so that you have power to withstand in the wicked day, and having done all, to stand. Stand, then, having girded your waist with **truth**, and having put on the breastplate of **righteousness**, and having fitted your feet with the preparation of the **Good News** of peace; above all, having taken up the shield of **belief** with which you shall have power to quench all the burning arrows of the wicked one. Take also the helmet of **deliverance**, and the sword of the Ruah, which is **the Word of ~~YAH~~**."*

(Ephesians 4:13-17)

This book has attempted to examine a wide range of vain traditions that have polluted the Truth of Scripture, but by no means covers every issue and to reach a wider audience have only gone to a certain level. All of the information contained within this book is easily verifiable primarily from Scripture and historically through many sources. It is therefore advised that you do your own study on these matters and if anything in your traditional belief contradicts Scripture, then follow the Word!



CREDITS



All praise and esteem goes to Yahweh and His Son Yahushua, for leading each of us out of Babylon and into His Light. This book is a compilation of information collected from a variety of



sources and all those who contributed give thanks to Him!

HEBREW ALEPH-BET COMPARISON

| NAME | MODERN | PALEO | SOUND |
|-------|--------|-------|--|
| Aleph | א | 𐤀 | Ah,Eh,Ee,Oh,Ooh (Variable) |
| Bēt | ב | 𐤁 | B as in <u>B</u> ay or <u>B</u> as in <u>V</u> ase |
| Gimel | ג | 𐤂 | G as in <u>G</u> rey or <u>G</u> (Soft G) |
| Dalet | ד | 𐤃 | D as in <u>D</u> ay or <u>D</u> as in <u>T</u> hey |
| Hay | ה | 𐤄 | H as in <u>H</u> ay |
| Waw | ו | 𐤅 | Ooh as in <u>T</u> oo or Oh as in <u>O</u> bey |
| Zayin | ז | 𐤆 | Z as in <u>Z</u> ap |
| Ĥet | ח | 𐤇 | Ĥ as in <u>L</u> och or <u>B</u> ach |
| Tet | ט | 𐤈 | T as in <u>T</u> ame |
| Yod | י | 𐤉 | Y as in <u>Y</u> ay |
| Kaph | כ,ך | 𐤊 | K as in <u>K</u> ay or <u>K</u> as in <u>B</u> ach |
| Lamed | ל | 𐤋 | L as in <u>L</u> ay |
| Mem | מ,ם | 𐤌 | M as in <u>M</u> ay |
| Nun | נ,ן | 𐤍 | N as in <u>N</u> ay |
| Samek | ס | 𐤎 | S as in <u>S</u> ay |
| Ayin | ע | 𐤏 | Ah,Eh,Ee,Oh,Ooh (Variable) |
| Peh | פ,ף | 𐤐 | P as in <u>P</u> ay or PH as in <u>P</u> hase |
| Tsadě | צ,ץ | 𐤑 | TS as in <u>I</u> ts |
| Qoph | ק | 𐤒 | Q as in <u>Q</u> uay |
| Resh | ר | 𐤓 | R as in <u>R</u> ay |
| Shin | ש | 𐤔 | SH as in <u>S</u> hame or S as in <u>S</u> ame |
| Tau | ת | 𐤕 | T as in <u>T</u> ame or Th as in <u>T</u> hey |

GLOSSARY

| | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| יהוה – Yahweh | nebuoth – prophecies* |
| יהושע – Yahushua | Pesah – Passover |
| Amēn – Amen* | qodesh – holy* |
| Assembly – Church* | qodeshah – holiness* |
| Ba'al* – Lord* | qodeshim – saints* |
| barak – bless*/blesses/blessed | qadosh – sanctify*/sanctified |
| baruk – blessed | Qadosh One – Holy* One |
| berakah – blessing | Ruah ha'Qodesh – Holy* Spirit |
| birekoth – blessings | Ruah – Spirit |
| belief – faith* | Shabbath – Sabbath |
| Bēn – Son | Shabbathoth – Sabbaths |
| Ēl/Elohim – Almighty (God*) | Shabuoth – Pentecost |
| esteem – glory* | shamayim – heaven/s* |
| favour – grace* | Sha'ul – Paul |
| Ḥai – Life* | Scriptures – Bible* |
| Hallel-Yah – praise Yah | Sukkoth – Tabernacles |
| Hēykal – Temple* | talmid/talmidim – disciple/s |
| Iḥri/Iḥrim – Hebrew/Hebrews | tehillah – psalm |
| Kēpha – Peter | Torah/Torot – Teaching/s, Laws |
| kohen/kohenim – priest*/priests | Ya'aqob – Jacob |
| kohen ha'gadol – high priest | Yahudah – Judah |
| Mashiah – Messiah (Christ*) | Yahudi/Yahudim – Jew/Jews |
| ha'Mashiah – the Messiah | Yawanite – Greek |
| Master – Lord* | Yom ha'Kippurim – Day of Atonements |
| Matstsoth – Unleavened Bread | Yom Teruah – Day of Trumpets |
| messenger – angel* | |
| Mishkan – Tabernacle | |
| Mitsrayim – Egypt | |
| nabi – prophet* | |
| nebi'im – prophets* | |
| naba – prophesy*/prophesying | |
| napu – prophesied* | |
| nebuah – prophecy* | *of pagan origin. |